

THE
FORT-ROYAL
OF THE
SCRIPTURES:
Or, THE
VADE-MECUM
CONCORDANCE.

Presenting unto the World
An hundred Heads of Scripture,
Most of them Common-placed
for Publique use.

Wherein all (especially the weaker sort
of Christians) may suddenly com-
mand most of all the rarities in
the Book of GOD.

By an Admirer of the Word.

Ioh. 17. 3. *And this is life eternall, to know thee the
only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.*

EDINBURGH,

Printed by the Heires of George Anderson,
for Andrew Wilson, and are to be sold at his
Shope, at the Sign of the Bible, 1649.



TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE,
NOBLE & VERTUOUS
LADY,

Worthy of all respects and Honour,

CHRISTIAN

Countesse and Dowager of
DEVONSHIRE.

Right Honourable.

Religion (as I suppose) is
nothing else, but a religa-
tion, a binding of us again
to GOD, as sin had formerly un-
loosed us from him: But to a far
more excellent estate; as CHRIST
the second *Adam*, is of eminencie
and surpassing excellencie, infi-
nitely beyond the first. The pro-
secution of which great designe,
How to attain Eternall life, is the
task of our whole life time; how

THE EPISTLE.

to put off the image of the *Old*, putting on that of the *New man*, which is created after the image of God in *Holinesse* and *righteousnes*, being transformed into that blessed Image from glory to glory, untill at length being partakers of the *Divine nature*, of Creatures mortal we put on Immortality for ever in the fruition of the *Beatificall vision*, there to be filled with all the fulnesse of GOD. That noble end we should all strive for, and aime at in all our actions and undertakings.

Your *Honours* late Holy and Religious *Mother*, the Lady *Bruce* of famous memory, as she in the dayes of her flesh was a rare Practitioner of all goodnes, her self; so in this case took great care, both by her own example, and instructions
how

DEDICATORY.

how to train your Honour up in all those both Morall and Divine vertues, wherein (to your praise and glory) You now shine forth as a Pattern of piety befor the world, being well onwards in your Heavenly journey towards the New Ierusalem, whither You are travelling valiantly with your face thitherwards.

To help You onwards in which journey, I, Your Honors humble Servant, in regard of the duty I owe unto Your Honour, the most worthy Daughter of so excellent a Mother) my sometime Noble Friend) made bold to write out for Your Ladyships help in the study of the Holy Scriptures, those few *Common places* (most of them commonplaced) whereby for your comfort and help, You may in a

THE EPISTLE.

trice, as it were, command most of
 all the rarities in the *Book of God* :
 So, enriching your understanding
 judgement and memory this way,
 and mounting You a few steps
 higher upon *Jacobs ladder*, to sur-
 vey the limits of your Heavenly
 country, with the glorious, over-
 coming, ravishing, estate in that
 high and lofty place of endlesse
Eternity of Glory. Which occa-
 sioned this *Fort-Royal* to be erected
 and dedicated unto the perpetua-
 ting the Honour of Your Famous
 and Ancient *Name* : that as You
 live now the *life of Grace*, and shall
 for ever the *life of Glory*; so You
 might also herein live the *life of*
Fame so long as the Sun and Moon
 endureth: which is and shal be ever
 the wish, prayer, endeavour and
 desire of

Your Honours humble Servant

As command, I. H.

To the Christian Reader.

Duties of love and compassion towards the Church (we hope) is confessed to be of all men profitable, necessary, and urgent : In which case, the perusall and conveyance of this little Book abroad unto the world, being committed unto our care and trust, we could not but entertain the same according to our trust. Whereof, we acknowledge, such is the plainnesse of the Phrase, profitableness of the Matter, easinesse of the Method, and usefulness of the Subject; that if we should be silent, the Book it self would speak : Wherein are many of the most usefull Places of Divinity exactly referred, practically, though briefly handled; being a Key to open many Scriptures; a brief *Scripture-Concordance*, of a new method, yet much differing from *Cotton*, *Bernards Thesaurus*, or *Wilsons Dictionary*; being of further extent and survey, in Common-placing most of the Heads handled therein (which did admit of Division)
then

To the Reader.

then any of these former helps: And besides hath this advantage, that it is concise, a *Vade-mecum*, portable, for a sudden help, when one is straitned both in place and time, for preaching and finding out of the sudden coherence of places to be quoted and opened: which the Author confesses, though it wanted the helpful hand of some of the Worthies of our Israel to advance the same unto further maturity and perfection; yet he well hoped, that the Plot and intention thereof being (for ought he knows) New, might hereafter perhaps stirre up some of these Worthies, upon this wall to build up a silver pallace, in a larger Volume, and exactnesse; for the further good and benefit both of private Christians, and of the whole Church: which is the wish and prayer of

Thy servants in Christ Jesus,

Patrick Forbes.

Christopher Love.



A L I S T
Of the Heades of
Scripture mentioned
in this Book of
Common-Places.

	Pag. 1
1 Of GOD.	6
2 What God is in himself.	13
3 What God is not.	14
4 What God will not do.	15
5 What God cannot do.	16
6 Where God is.	18
7 What is with God.	20
8 What is God's.	21
9 Nature of God.	25
10 Name of God.	27
11. Titles proper to God the Father.	35
12 Titles proper to God the Son.	42
13 Of the Mediator Christ Jesus.	45
14 What Christ is.	48
15 Of Christ his excellency.	16. Bene

The Table.

16	Benefites we have by him in generall.	50
17	Of Christ his incarnation.	25
18	Benefites in particular by Christ.	96
19	Vertues of Christs blood.	60
20	Trials touching Christ.	61
21	Titles of the Holy Ghost.	64
22	Of the Spirit of God.	65
23	Mercy of God.	71
24	Iustice of God.	71
25	Word of God.	87
26	Titles of the Word.	98
27	Truth of God.	108
28	Love of God.	115
29	Voice of God.	118
30	Wrath of God.	120
31	Knowledge of God.	155
32	Predestination, Election.	160
33	Providence.	162
34	Gods all-seeing eye.	163
35	Works of Creation.	166
36	Works of Providence.	171
37	Eternity of God.	189
38	Strength of God.	190
39	Power of God.	194
40	Greatnesse of God.	197
41	Goodnesse of God.	199
42	Wisdom of God.	202
43	That God doth all.	204
44	Of Wisdom.	205
45	Knowledge.	215

The Table;

46 Holinesse, Sanctification.	217
47 Faith.	224
48 Repentance.	235
49 Humility.	241
50 Hope.	245
51 Love.	248
52 Love to God.	252
53 Fear of God.	255
54 Trusting in God.	258
55 Waiting on God.	265
56 Patience.	269
57 Sincerity, Uprightnesse.	271
58 Meeknesse.	276
59 Prayer.	278
60 Joy.	281
61 Truth.	283
62 Zeale.	288
63 Peace.	289
64 Praise, Thanksgiving.	295
65 Praise of God.	299
66 Blessing of God.	301
67 Titles of Saints.	302
68 Titles of wicked men.	309
69 Happinesse of Saints.	319
70 Affliction, with its Consolations.	339
71 Pride.	361
72 Wrath, Anger.	364
73 Riches.	368
74 Ignorance.	372
75 Infidelity.	374

The Table.

76	Hypocrisie.	375
77	World.	378
78	Offences.	380
79	Reproof, Admonition.	384
80	Covetousnesse.	384
81	Idolatry.	386
82	Vanity and misery of Man.	388
83	Of the Heart.	390
84	Titles of a good Heart.	399
85	Titles of a bad Heart.	402
86	Of the Thoughts.	404
87	After Proverbs.	405
88	Our Spirit.	410
89	Witnesse of our Spirit.	411
90	Mercy to the Poor.	413
91	Of the Church.	416
92	Of Elders.	417
93	Of Baptisme.	419
94	Of Sectaries.	421
95	Of the Law.	427
96	Sinne.	432
97	Of Death.	438
98	Resurrection.	440
99	Last Judgement.	444
100	Of Heaven.	447
101	Of Angels.	452



I.
O F G O D.
Generals.



Who cometh to him must believe that hee is, and

that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Heb. 11. 6.

We cannot by searching find out the Almighty to perfection. Job 11. 7. and 37. 23.

There is no searching of his understanding, Isaiah 40. 28.

There is nothing too hard for him. Gen. 18. 14. and Jer. 32. 17.

With him all things are possible. Mark 10. 27.

There is neither wisdom, nor counsell, nor understanding against him. Pro. 21. 30.

Of him, and through him, and to him are all things: unto whom belongeth all glorie, Rom. 11. 36.

He onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto: whom no man hath seen, or can see. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

In him we live and move and have our being. Act. 17. 28.

His judgements are unsearchable, and his

A wayes

The Table.

76	Hypocrisie.	375
77	World.	378
78	Offences.	380
79	Reproof, Admonition.	381
80	Covetousnesse.	384
81	Idolatry.	386
82	Vanity and misery of Man.	388
83	Of the Heart.	390
84	Titles of a good Heart.	399
85	Titles of a bad Heart.	402
86	Of the Thoughts.	404
87	After Proverbs.	405
88	Our Spirit.	410
89	Witnesse of our Spirit.	411
90	Mercy to the Poor.	413
91	Of the Church.	416
92	Of Elders.	417
93	Of Baptisme.	419
94	Of Sectaries.	421
95	Of the Law.	427
96	Sinne.	432
97	Of Death.	438
98	Resurrection.	440
99	Last Judgement.	444
100	Of Heavens.	447
101	Of Angels.	452



I.
O F G O D.
Generals.



Who cometh to him must believe that hee is, and

that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. Heb. 11. 6.

We cannot by searching find out the Almighty to perfection. Job 11. 7. and 37. 23.

There is no searching of his understanding, Isaiah 40. 28.

There is nothing too hard for him. Gen. 18. 14. and Jer. 32. 17.

With him all things are possible. Mark 10. 27.

There is neither wisdom, nor counsell, nor understanding against him. Pro. 21. 30.

Of him, and through him, and to him are all things: unto whom belongeth all glorie, Rom. 11. 36.

He onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto: whom no man hath seen, or can see. 1 Tim. 6. 16.

In him we live and move and have our being. Act. 17. 28.

His judgements are unsearchable, and his

A wayes

wayes past finding out.
Rom. 11. 33.

His counsell must
stand and he will do
all his pleasure. Isai.
46. 10.

It is in vain to question
or stand out with him
for he giveth no ac-
count of his matters.
Job 33. 13.

There is nothing
got by our shifting,
and thinking to flye
from him. Jer. 32. 20.

The nearer we come
unto him the more
vile we shall finde our
selves. Job. 40. 4. Isa.
6. Job. 42. 5. 6.

His Counsel stand-
eth forever, the thoughts
of his heart to a thou-
sand generations. Psal.
33. 11.

His foolishnesse is
wiser then men, and
his weaknesse stronger
then men, 1 Cor. 1. 25.

Whether we eat or

drink, or whatsoever
we do, we must do all
to his glory, 1 Cor.
10. 31.

Our thoughts are not
his thoughts, nor our
wayes his wayes.

As the heavens are
higher then the earth,
so are his wayes higher
then our wayes, and
his thoughts then our
thoughts, Isa. 55. 8. 9.

He is a God at hand
as well as a God as farre
off, Jer. 23. 23.

His wayes are right,
Hos. 14. 9.

That which is high-
liest esteemed of a-
mongst men, is abo-
mination in his sight,
Luk. 16. 15.

He will be gracious
to whom he will be
gracious: and he will
shew mercy to whom
he will shew mercy,
Exod. 33. 19.

There is no salvati-
on

Of GOD.

on given under any other name then Christs, Acts 4. 12.

All things come of him, and of his own, we give him, 1 Chron. 29. 16

Our sins hurts him not, nor our righteousness doth him no good, but may help our selves Job. 35. 6. 7. 8.

The righteousness or perfection of our wayes is nothing unto him, Job 22. 3.

What he sayes shall certainly come to passe, Numb. 23. 19.

His loving kindnes is better then life, Psal. 63. 3.

He speakes righteousness, he declares things that are right, Isa. 45. 19.

The number of his years cannot be searched out. Job. 36. 26.

Every purpose of his

Generals.

must be performed against his enemies, Jer. 51. 19.

Mortal men cannot be more just then God. Job 4. 17. nor purer then his maker.

All his paths are mercy and truth, Psal. 25. 10.

A thousand years in in his sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night, 2 Pet. 3. 8 Psal. 90. 4.

In every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him. Act. 10. 35.

His gifts and calling are without repentance, Rom. 11. 29.

He onely makes us to dwell in safety, Psal. 4. 8.

He doth every thing, Job 42. 2.

His way is perfect, Psal. 138. 3.

His name is God.

God only doth wondrous works. Ps. 72. 18. in praises doing wonders, Exod. 15. 11.

He seales our instructions, Job 33. 16. There is none holy as him.

He alone is Jehovah, the most high over all the earth, Psal. 83. 18. There is none besides him.

Our sufficiency is of God, 2 Cor. 3. 5. There is not any Rock like unto him, 1 Sam. 2. 2.

His foundation remaineth sure, 2 Tim. 2. 19. There is not any that can deliverer out of his hand, Deut. 32. 39.

Every good and perfect gift comes from him, Jam. 1. 17. There is not any that can deliver out of his hand, or hinder his work, Isa. 43. 13.

The wrath of man, doth not accomplish his righteousness, Ja. 1. 20. When he purposeth none can disannull it,

No man hath seen God at any time, 1 Joh. 4. 12. and when his hand is stretched out, none can

No man can see his face & live, Exo. 33. 20. turn it back, Isa. 14. 27.

In the Negative

NO man did ever harden himself against him and prospered, Job. 9. 4.

None is like him among the Gods, glorious in holiness, fearful

When he giveth quietnesse, none can make trouble,

When he hideth his face, none can behold him: whether done against a Nation, or against a man onely,

Job 34. 29. No

No man can say unto him what dost thou?

Job. 9. 12.

No man hath an arm like him, Job. 40. 9.

None teacheth like him. Job. 36. 22.

None can enjoyne him his way, or say thou hast done iniquity, Job.

36. 23.

No man knoweth his minde to instruct him, 1 Cor. 2. 16.

No man hath known his minde or been his Councillour, Rom. 11. 34.

There is none good save him, Matth. 19. 17.

There is none that can appoint him the time, Lev. 49. 17.

None hath directed his spirit or taught him, Isa. 40. 13.

He hath no eyes of flesh,

He seeth not as man seeth, Job. 10. 4.

His dayes are not as the dayes of a man.

Nor his years as mans dayes, Job. 10. 5.

None can deliver out of his hand, Job. 10. 7.

He is of one minde, and none can turn him, Job. 23. 13.

He doth what his soul desireth, Job.

~~23. 13~~

There is no number of his Armies, Job. 25. 3.

None hath given him first, Rom. 11. 35.

There is no contending against him, Job. 33. 16.

No man hath given him a charge over the earth, or to dispose of the whole world, Job. 34. 13.

We cannot find him out, Job. 37. 23.

None hath an arm like him, or can thunder

with a voice like him,
Job. 40. 9.

None can prevent
him to repay them,
Job. 41. 11.

There is no God
save the Lord, nor no
Rock save our God,
Psal. 18. 31.

Among the gods
there is none like unto
the Lord, Psal. 86. 8.

None among the
Sons of the mighty can
be likened unto him,
Psal. 89. 6.

The everlasting God
the Creator of the
ends of the earth, fail-
ureth not, neither is he
weary, Isa. 40. 28.

He is the Lord,
there is none else, nor
no God besides him,
Isa. 45. 5, 21.

The work of the
mighty God is per-
fect.

All his wayes are
judgement, Deut. 32. 4

There is no God
like our God, 1 Kings
8. 23.

II.

*What GOD is in him-
self.*

HE is glorious in ho-
lineſſe, fearſull in
praises, doing wonders,
Exod. 15. 11.

Alpha and Omega the
beginning and ending,
the first and the last,
Rev. 1. 17. Isa. 44. 6.

A mighty Redeem-
er, Prov. 23. 11.

His mouth is alto-
gether lovely and sweet,
Cant. 5. 16.

More excellent then
the mountains of prey,
Psal. 76. 4.

A Spirit, Iohn. 4. 42.
Our Lord, Deut.
6. 4.

White and ruddy, the
chiefest among ten thou-
ſand. Cant. 5. 10.

Wiſe

What God is in himself.

7

Wise in heart, mighty in strength, Job. 9. 4. cell, and excellent in working, Isa. 28. 29.

Greater then man, Job. 33. 12. The true God, the living God, and an everlasting King, Ier.

He is the Rock, whose work is perfect, &c. Ier. 10. 10. Deut. 32. 12.

A God of knowledge weighing actions, 1 Sam. 2. 3. The former of all things Ier. 10. 17.

Strong, Job. 9. 19. The Lord God of all flesh, for whom nothing is hard, Ier. 23. 27.

Mighty in strength and wisdom, not despising any, Job. 36. 5. A good and a strong hold in the day of trouble, Nahum 1. 7.

The Judge, Psal. 50. 6. A great King, Mal. 1. 4.

A Sun and a shield, Psal. 84. 11. A man of war, Exod. 15. 3.

Great and doing wondrous things, God alone, Psal. 86. 10. The great and terrible God, who keepeth mercy and Covenant for them that love him and keep his commandments, Nehem. 1. 5. Deut. 7. 9.

Most high. Psal. 92. 1. Gracious and mercifull, Psal. 118. 5.

A great God, and a great King above all gods, Psal. 95. 3. A mercifull God remembering his Covenant, Deut. 4. 31.

Of great power and of infinite understanding, Psal. 147. 5.

Wonderfull in coun- A 4 One

One who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servants, Psal. 35. 27.

One judging righteously, trying the heart, and the reins, Ier 11. 20.

The great, the mighty God, great in counsell, and mighty in work, Ier. 23. 8.

*What he is in
Generall.*

A God of Gods, a Lord of Kings, a revealer of secrets, Dan. 2. 47.

A great King over all the earth, Psal. 47. 2.

A rewarder of those who diligently seek him Heb 11. 6.

A tower of salvation 2 Sam 5. 21.

A witness betwixt man, Gen 31. 30.

A Buckler, 2 Sam. 22. 3.

The former of all things, Ier. 5. 16.

God and not man, the holy one in the midst of us, Hos. 11. 9.

God that comforts those that are cast down 2 Cor. 7. 6.

God and father of our Lord Iesus Christ, 2 Cor. 11.

High above all Nations, Psal. 113. 9.

High above all the earth, Psal. 47. 3.

Our Iudges, Law-giver and King, Isaiah 33. 22.

Iudge of all the earth, Gen. 18. 25.

Lord of heaven and earth, Act. 17. 2.

Lord Almighty, 2 Cor. 6. 18.

Lord of the whole earth, Psal. 97. 5.

God in heaven above, and in the earth beneath, there is none else, Deut. 10. 17.

Most

Most high over all the earth, Psal. 63. 18. theriessle, a Judge of Widows, Psal. 78. 5.

Mightier then the voice of many waters; then Sea mighty waves, Psal. 93. 4. A refuge in the time of trouble, Psal. 9. 9. He that teacheth us to profit, Isa. 48. 17.

The Rock, Deut. 32. 4. The hope of Israel, Jer. 17. 3.

The Ruler amongst the Nations, Ps. 22. 8. Our hope in the day of evil, Jer. 17. 17.

The GOD of the whole earth, Isa. 54. 5. Our strength and our salvation, Exo. 15. 2.

The Lord the GOD of all flesh, Jer. 32. 27. A helper of the Fatherless Psal. 10. 14.

The Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies The God of all comfort, 2 Cor. 1. 4. A refuge to the poor Psal. 14. 6.

What to his Saints.
The Saints portion, Inheritance, who main- taines their Lot, and Cup, Psal. 16. 5.

A Buckler to the upright, Prov 2. Psal. 18. 30. A buckler unto all those that trust in him, Psal. 18. 30

A shield, their glory and the lifter up of their head, Psal. 3. 3. Light Salvation, Ps. 27. 1.

A Father to Israel, Jer. 31. 9. Our defence, Psal. 94. 22.

A Father of the Fa- Our Hiding place, Psal. 32. 7.

Our helps and shield, A s Psal

Pfalme 31, 30.

Our hope, our trust, Our Father our Redeemer, Isa. 63. 16.

Pfal 71. 5.

Our help and deliverer, Psal. 40. 17. Our Portion, Rock, Fortresse, deliverer, 2 Sam. 22. 2.

Our Husband, Isa. 54. 5. Our only Rock, Salvation defence, Psal.

Our hiding place, and Shield, Ps. 119. 4. 18. 31.

Our keeper, our shade, Psal. 121. 5. Our Helper, Psalm.

Our Rock, our Fortresse, our deliverer, our God in whom we trust: our buckler, the 54. 10.

Our help and deliverer: Psal. 70. 5. Our defence, The

Our God in whom we trust: our buckler, the horne of our Salvation, and God of our mercy, Ps.

The strength of our life, Psal. 27. 1. 59. 17.

A Shield unto all who trust upon him, Psal. 71. 7. Our strong Refuge,

Prov. 30. 5. Our Shield, exceeding great reward, Gen.

Our strength in the time of trouble, Psal. 15. 1.

Our refuge, our strength, a very present help in time of trouble, 15. 2.

Psalme 46, 3. Psalme Our praise, Deu. 10. 1.

4. 6. Our life, the length of our days, Deut. 30. 20.

Our

Our Shield, Horne
of our Salvation, high
tower, our refuge, and
Saviour, Psal. 18. 2.

Our strength and
power, 2 Sam. 22. 23.

Our Sheapheard, 1 s.
23

Our saving strength
Psal. 28. 8.

Our strength in trou-
ble, Psal. 37. 37.

Our refuge and for-
tresse, Psal. 18. 2.

Our strength, our
Song Ps. 118. 14.

Our Refuge and por-
tion,

Our Rock, and our
Salvation, and our de-
fence to stablish us,
Psal. 62. 7.

Our defence, Psal.
50. 9.

Our strength. The
strength of our life, Ps.
39 7. Psal. 27. 1.

Our portion for e-
ver, Psal. 73. 26.

Our Saviour, Isa. 43. 3

Our hope and trust
from our youth, Psal.
71. 5.

Our strength, and
our Portion for ever,
Psal. 73. 26.

Our King, Ps. 89. 18.

Our strength and
song, Psal. 118. 4.

Our keeper, our
Shade upon our right
hand, Psal. 121. 5.

Our Judge, our Law-
giver, our King, Is. 33. 2

Our Father, our Re-
deemer, Isa. 63. 16.

Our strength, For-
tresse and refuge in the
day of our affliction,
Jer. 16. 19.

Our praise, our God,
Deut. 10. 21.

Our goodnesse and
our Fortresse, our high
tower, and our delive-
rer, our shield, hee in
whom we trust, Psal.

144. 3.

Our hope and shield,
Psal. 113. 9.

The

12 What to his Saints. What to the &c.

The shield of our
help, and the sword of
our excellency, Deut.
33. 29.

The glory of their
strength, Psal. 89. 16.

The Lord that heal-
eth us, Exod. 15. 26.

The health of our
countenance, Psalme
43. 5.

The helper of the
fatherlesse, Psal. 10. 4.

The poores Refuge,
Psal. 14. 6.

The portion of our
inheritance, Psal. 16. 5.

The God of our Sal-
vation, Psal. 78. 20.

The strength of our
heart, our portion for
ever, Psal. 73. 26.

A Sun and a Shield,
Psal. 84. 11.

The Lord our God,
the Holy one of Israel,
Isa. 43. 3.

The Lord who plea-
deth the peoples cause,
Psal. 35. 1.

What to the wicked.

A Consuming fire,
Heb. 12. 27.

Everlasting burnings
Isa. 33. 14.

As a Lyon, and like
a young Lyon to teare
and devour them, Hos.
5. 14.

A rainer of Snares,
and fire and brimstone
and an horrible tem-
pest upon them, Psal.
11. 6.

A heaper of mis-
chief and a spender of
plagues upon them,
Deut. 32. 33.

A Jealous G O D,
Deut. 4. 24.

A G O D readie to
teare them in peeces,
Psal. 50. 22.

What unto all.

HE is good unto al,
and his tender
mercies are over all his
works, Psal. 145. 9.

The

What GOD is not.

The confidence of
all the ends of the earth
Pfal 65. 5.

Terrible, a great
King over all the earth,
Pfal 42. 21.

III.

What God is not.

HE is not a man that
he should lye nor
as the Son of man that
Hee should repent,
Numb. 23. 13, Deut.
4. 3. and 10. 17.

Not a man as wee
are, that we should an-
swer him, or come to-
gether in Judgement
with him, Job 9. 2.

Hee hath no eyes of
flesh, nor seeth as
man seeth, Job 10. 14.

Hee delighteth not
in the strength of a
horse,

Hee taketh no plea-
sure in the legs of a
man, Psal, 147. 10.

His gifts and calling
are without repentance
Rom. 11. 29.

There is no unrighte-
ousnes in him, Rom.
9. 14. Psal. 92. 13.

He accepteth not the
person of Princes, nor
regardeth the rich more
then the poor, Job.
34. 19.

He hath no pleasure
in unrighteousnes, nei-
ther shal evil dwel with
him, Psal 5. 4.

Fury is not in him,
Isa. 27. 4.

He is not unrighte-
ous to forget our la-
bour of love towards
his Name, Heb. 6. 10.

He is not slack with
us of his promise 2Pet.
3. 9.

Hee the Creator of
the ends of the Earth
fainteth not, neither is
weary, Isa. 40. 28.

To subvert a man
in his cause, he appro-
veth

14 *What God is not. What God wil &c.*

veth not, Lam. 3. 36.

Hee esteemeth not
our riches, no nor gold,
nor all the forces of
strength, Job. 36. 19.

He is not willing that
any should perish,
2 Pet. 3. 9.

He is light, and in
him is no darknes at ali
1 John 1. 5.

A God of hosts, a
Lord of lords, a great
God mighty and terrible,
which regardeth
not persons nor taketh
a reward, Deut. 10. 7.

He regardeth not any
who are wise in heart.
Job 37. 24.

There is no iniquity
with the Lord our God
nor respect of persons,
or taking gifts, 2 Chr.
19. 7.

With him is no va-
riablenes or shadow of
change by turning,
James 1. 17.

I I I I.

*What GOD will
not do.*

IT is farre from the
Almighty, that He
should doe wickedly,
Iob. 34. 10.

He wil not do wick-
edness, nor pervert
judgement, Iob 34. 12.
He is mighty, and de-
spiseth not any, Iob
36. 5.

He will not lay upon
man more then is right,
that he should enter in-
to judgment with God,
Job 34. 23.

Hee preserveth not
the life of the wicked,

He withdraweth not
his eye from the righ-
teous, Iob 36. 7.

He will not afflict,
Iob. 27. 3.

He will not leave the
righteous in the hand
of the wicked, nor con-
demn

demn him when he is judged, Psal. 37. 33. Almighty regard it, Iob 35. 18.

He is the just God, he will not do iniquity, Zeph. 3. 9. He giveth no account of any of his matters, Iob 33. 18.

Hee will not break the bruised Reed, nor quench the smoaking flax, &c. Iſaiah 42. 2. He wil by no means acquit the guilty, Exod. 34. 7.

He wil not alwayes chide, nor keep his anger for ever, Psalm 95. 9. & 103. 9. Hee accepteth not persons, Iob 34. 16.

He will not pervert judgement. nor will the Almighty pervert justice, Iob 8. 3. He despiseth none, Iob 34. 6.

He will not help the evil doers, Iob 8. 20. He respects not the proud of heart, Iob 37. 24.

He will not cast away the perfect man, Iob 8. 20. He will not cast off for ever, Lam. 3. 31.

He wil not take advantages of our weaknesses to exercise his power upon us, but rather put strength in us, Iob 13. 6. Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, Lam. 3. 38.

Hee will not heare vanity, neither will the

Hee cannot deny him.

Hee cannot deny him.

Hee cannot deny him.

Hee cannot deny him.

Hee cannot deny him.

Hee cannot deny him.

16 *What God cannot do. Where God is.*

himself, 2 Tim. 3. 13.

He cannot be weary, ablenesse, or shadow of change, by turning, Isa. 40. 28.

He cannot be found out, Iam. 1. 17.

He cannot despise or oppresse the work of his own hands, or shine upon the Counsels of the wicked, Iob 10. 3.

It is farre from him that he should do wickedly, or from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity, Iob. 34. 10.

He cannot be tempted to evill, neither tempteth he any man, Iam. 1. 13, 14.

His hand cannot bee shortned, Num. 12. 23.

He cannot repent, Num. 23. 19.

He cannot change, Mal. 3. 6.

It is impossible for him to lie, Heb. 6. 18.

He is immutable and cannot change, Heb. 6. 18.

With him is no variablenesse, or shadow of change, by turning, Iam. 1. 17.

V I.

Where God is.

HE dwelleth in the thick darknesse, 2 Chron. 6. 1.

He hath set his glory above the heavens, Psal. 8. 1.

In his holy Temple.

In his Throne in heaven, Psal. 11. 4.

In the generation of the righteous, Psalme 14. 5.

He is the Governour among the Nations, Psal. 22. 38.

He sitteth upon the flood, Psal. 29. 10.

He flies upon the wings of the wind, Ps. 18. 10.

Nigh unto them that are of a broken heart, and saveth such as be of

a contrite spirit, Psalm
34. 18.

He sitteth upon the
Throne of his holinesse
Psal 47. 8.

Among the 20 thou-
sand thousands of An-
gels, as in Sinai, in
the holy place, Psalme
68. 17.

Riding on the hea-
vens, which were of
old, Psal. 68. 33.

Hee passeth by and
wee see him not, Iob
9. 11.

In the midst of his
Church, Psal. 46. 6.

He rides upon the
heaven of heavens, Ps.
68 33.

His excellency is o-
ver Israel, Psal. 68. 34.

Working salvation
in the midst of the
earth, Psal. 74. 12.

His Tabernacle is in
Salem, Psal 76. 2.

His way is in the san-
ctuary, Psalme 77. 13.

and his pathes in the
great waters, Psal. 77

19.

He standeth in the
Congregation of the
mighty, Psal. 82. 1.

He dwelleth between
the Cherubims, Psal.
80. 1. Isa 37. 17.

He judgeth among
the gods, Psal. 82. 1.

He sitteth between
the Cherubims, Psal.
99. 1.

Hee dwelleth o
high, Psal. 113. 5.

In the heavens doing
whatsoever he pleases,
Psal. 115. 3. Psal. 123.

His judgements are
in all the earth, Psa
105. 7.

He is high above al
Nations, and his glory
above the heavens, Ps.
113. 4.

He dwelleth on high
there is none like him,
Psal. 113. 5.

He is in the heavens,
and

Where GOD is.

and hath done whatsoever he pleases, Psalme 115. 3.

Zion desired for his habitation, Psal. 123. 13

He dwelleth at Ierusalem, in heaven, in hel, Psal. 135. 31.

Nigh to them who call upon him in truth, Psal. 145. 18.

As he was round about Ierusalem, so is he round about his people, from henceforth, even for ever, Psal. 125. 2.

He hath chosen Zion, and hath desired it to be his habitation for ever, Psal. 132. 13.

Far from the wicked, Prov. 15. 29.

Hee sits upon the Circle of the earth, Isa. 40. 22.

He dwelleth on high, Isa. 33. 5.

Hee is with his people, as a mighty ter-

rrible One, Ier. 20. 11.

He inhabiteth eternity, Isa. 57. 15.

He ruleth in the Kingdome of men, Dan. 4. 17.

In the high and lofty place, Isa. 57. 17.

He hath his way in the storme, and in the whirlwind, and his clouds are as the dust of his feet, Nah. 1. 3.

In his holy Temple, Hab. 2. 2.

In the midst of the sanctuary, Zeph. 3. 5.

In heaven, Matth. 5. 48.

In the dark cloud, 1 King. 8. 12.

VII.

What is with God.

STrength, gladnesse, 1 Chr. 16. 27.

The soul of every living thing, and the breath of whole mankinde, Iob. 12. 20.

Wise-

What is with God.

12

Wisedome, strength
counsel and understand-
ing, Job 12. 13.

Dominion and fear,
terrible Majesty, Job
37. 22.

No evil dwelling,

The fulnesse of joy
and at his right hand,
pleasures for evermore,
Psal. 16. 11.

The fountaine of
life, light in his light
Psal. 36. 9.

Judgement is before
him, Job 35. 13.

All our desire is be-
fore him, Psal. 38. 9.

His right hand is
full of righteousness,
Psal. 48. 10.

His Charets are
twenty thousand, even
thousands of Angels,
the Lord is amongst
them as in Sinai, Psal.
68. 16.

A Cup of wine is
red, honour and ma-
jesty is before him, Ps.
96. 8.

Strength, honour,
riches, durable riches,
righteousnesse, Prov.
18. 8.

Possession of wise-
dome, from the begin-
ing, before the dayes
of old, Prov. 8. 22.

His reward, the
darknesse and the light
wrath reserved for his
enemies, Nahum. 1. 2.

The Word, Joh. 1. 1.

The deep places of
the earth, Psal. 45. 45.

Cloudes and dark-
nesse are round about
him; Righteousnesse &
Judgement are the ha-
bitation of his Throne,
Psal. 97. 2.

He covereth him-
self with light as with
a garment, Psal. 104. 2.

With him is mercy
and plentiful redemp-
tion, Psal. 130. 7.

There is no iniquity
with the Lord, nor res-
pect of persons, nor
taking

taking gifts: 2 Chron.
19: 7.

With him is no vari-
ableness, or shadow of
change by turning,
James 1. 17.

with him nothing
shal bee impossible,
Gen. 18. 14.

VIII.

What is Gods.

THe heaven of hea-
vens, 1 King. 8. 27

Vengeance, Great-
nes, Power, the Glo-
ry, the Majesty, all
that is under heaven
and earth: The King-
dome, 1 Chron. 29. 11
Iob 41. 10, 11.

Salvation, psal. 3 8.

The battell, 2 Chro.
20. 15.

The shields of the
earth. psal. 47. 9.

The deceived and
the deceiver, Iob. 12. 6

Salvation, The earth

and the fulnes thereof
the world, and all that
dwelleth therein, Psal.
24. 1.

Unto him belongeth
mercy, Psal. 62. 12.

The issues from him
death, Psal. 68. 20.

The day and the
night are his, Psal. 74
17.

The heavens and the
earth also, psal. 89. 11

Vengeance, Psal.
94. 1.

Power, Psal. 62. 11.

In his hand are the
deep places of the
earth, Psal. 95. 4.

The strength of the
hills, Psal. 95. 4.

The Sea, Psal. 95. 5

Gilcad, Manasseh,
Moab, Ps. 108. 8.

The heaven even
the heavens, Psal. 115.
16.

Counsell and sound
wisdom, Prov. 8. 14.

The heavens is his
Throne

What is Gods. Nature of God. 21

Throne, and the earth
his Footstool, Isa.

Pla 66. 1.

Righteousnes, Daniel
9. 7.

All things made for
himself, Prov. 16. 4.

Every beast in the
forrest.

The cattell upon a
thousand mountaines,
Psal. 50. 10.

A just weight and
ballance, Prov. 16. 1.

The heaven is his
Throne, Isa. 66. 4.

All souls, as the
soul of the father, so
the soul of the son,
Ezek. 18. 4

Wisdome and might
Dan. 2, 20.

Our Wool, our Flax,
our sons, our daugh-
ters, our silver, and
gold, Hos. 2, 5, Hag.
2, 9.

I X.

Nature of G O D

HE is a Holy God,
Ioth. 24. 19. Isa.
5. 18.

He is good and rea-
dy to forgive all who
call, Psal. 86, 3.

Hee is a mercifull
God, Deut. 4, 31.

He is a God of Iudg-
ment, Isa, 30. 18,

Righteous in all his
wayes, Psal. 145. 15,

The Lord not chan-
ging, Malachi 3. 6,

Upright Psalm 91.
15.

Wise in heart, Iob
9. 4.

A God who accept-
eth not the person of
Princes, nor the rich
more then the poore
Job 34. 19.

Not to respect any
who are wise in heart,
Iob 37. 24.

H.

He hath no pleasure
in wickednes, Psalme
5. 4. He looks on the
heart, 1 Sam. 16. 7.

Evill shal not dwell
with him, Psal. 5. 4. He hath pleasure in
Uprightnesse, 1 Chro
29. 17.

His thoughts are not
our thoughts, nor his
wayes our wayes, Isa.
55. 8. He is gracious
idem.

There is none like
him, Exod. 7. 10. He keepeth Cove
nant, Nehem. 9. 17.

He is righteous, Ex-
od. 9. 2. He is ready to par
don, Neh. 9. 17.

He is a jealous God,
Exod. 3. 4. He hates iniquity,
Psal. 5. 5.

He is free in shewing
mercy, Exod. 33. 13. His soul hates the
wicked, Psal. 11. 5.

The Lord, the Lord
Exod. 34. 6, 7. With the mercifull,
hee will shew himselfe
mercifull, &c. Psalme
18. 25.

His nature appealed
unto, Numb. 14. 18. He is good and up
right, Psal. 25. 8.

His hand cannot be
shortened, Numb. 11
23. His anger is but for
a moment, Psal. 30. 5.

Hee hath no re-
straint in saving, 1 Sam.
14. 6. He loveth Righte-
ousnes, Psal. 33. 5.

He is full of Righte-
ousnesse, Psal. 40. 10.

He is not as man,
Numbers 23. 19, 20. He loveth truth in
the inward parts, Psal.
50. 6.

Deut 4. 31. He

Nature of G O D.

23

He delighteth not in sacrifices, Psal. 51. 16.

He is full of Compassion, Psal. 78. 38.

He speakes peace to his people, Psalms 48. 8.

He is full of Compassion and gracious, Psal. 86. 5, 16.

There is no unrighteousness in him, he is mercifull and gracious, Psalm 103. 8.

He is gracious and full of compassion, Psalm 111. 4.

He humbles himself to behold things in heaven and earth, Psal. 13. 6.

He is gracious, righteous and merciful, Psalm 116. 5.

He hath respect to the lowly, Psalm 138. 6.

He is good to all, Psal. 145. 9.

He delighteth not in inferiour strength, Psal. 147. 10.

Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, Lam. 3. 28.

He taketh pleasure in those who feare him, Psalm 147. 11.

Just weights are his delight, false are abomination unto him:

True dealers are his delight, Prov. 11. 22.

He is excellent in Counsell, and wonder, full in working, Isaial 28. 29.

He loves Judgement, and hates robbery, Isa 61. 8.

After many sinnes, he invites and accept of us repenting, Jly 31. 20.

Hee shews love kindnesse unto thousands, Jer. 32. 18.

He deales not with us according as we have done, Ieremial 31. 17.

His bowels yearne

He hath no pleasure
in wickednes, Psalme

5. 4.

Evill shal not dwell
with him, Psal. 5. 4.

His thoughts are not
our thoughts, nor his
wayes our wayes, Isa.
55. 8.

There is none like
him, Exod. 7. 10.

He is righteous, Ex-
od. 9. 2.

He is a jealous God,
Exod. 3. 4.

He is free in shewing
mercy, Exod. 33. 13.

The Lord, the Lord
Exod. 34. 6, 7.

His nature appealed
unto, Numb. 14. 18.

His hand cannot be
shortened, Numb. 11
23.

Hee hath no re-
straint in saving, 1 Sam.
14. 6.

He is not as man,
Numbers 23. 19, 20.
Deut 4. 31.

He looks on the
heart, 1 Sam. 16. 7.

He hath pleasure in
Uprightnesse, 1 Chro
29. 17.

He is gracious
idem.

He keepeth Cove-
nant, Nehem. 9. 17.

He is ready to par-
don, Neh. 9. 17.

He hates iniquity,
Psal. 5. 5.

His soul hates the
wicked, Psal. 11. 5.

With the mercifull,
hee will shew himselfe
mercifull, &c. Psalme
18. 25.

He is good and up-
right, Psal. 25. 8.

His anger is but for
a moment, Psal. 30. 5.

He loveth Righte-
ousnes, Psal. 33. 5.

He is full of Righte-
ousnesse, Psal. 40. 10.

He loveth truth in
the inward parts, Psal.
50. 6.

He

He delighteth not in sacrifices, Psal. 51. 16.

He is full of Compassion, Psal. 78. 38.

He speakes peace to his people, Psalme 48. 8.

He is full of Compassion and gracious, Psal. 86. 5, 16.

There is no unrighteousnesse in him, he is mercifull and gracious, Psalm 103. 8.

He is gracious and full of compassion, Psalm 111. 4.

He humbles himself to behold things in heaven and earth, Psal. 13. 6.

He is gracious, righteous and merciful, Psalm 116. 5.

He hath respect to the lowly, Psalm 138. 6.

He is good to all, Psal. 145. 9.

He delighteth not in inferiour strength, Psal. 147. 10.

Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, Lam. 3. 28.

He taketh pleasure in those who feare him, Psalm 147. 11.

Just weights are his delight, false are abomination unto him:

True dealers are his delight, Prov. 11. 22.

He is excellent in Counsell, and wonderfull in working, Isaiah 28. 29.

He loves Judgement and hates robbery, Isaiah 61. 8.

After making sinners, he invites and accepts of us repenting, Jer. 31. 20.

Hee shews loving kindnesse unto thousands, Jer. 32. 18.

He deales not with us according as we have done, Jeremiah 31. 17.

His bowels yearne

Nature of GOD.

upon our repentance,
Jer. 31. 10.

He brings down the
high, and exalts the low
tree, Ezek. 17. 24.

He hath no pleasure
in the death of him
that dieth, Ezekiel 18.

He afflicts untill we
know him to bee the
word, Ezek. 10. 34.

In his wrath he looks
for some body to stand
in the gape, and fill up
the hedge, Ezekiel 22.

Hee is slow to anger,
and great in power, Na-
um 1. 3.

He retaineth not his
anger for ever, because
he delighteth in mercy,
Isaiah 8. 17.

Hee is good and a
strong hold in the day
of trouble, Nah. 1. 7.

Hee is just, and ha-
ving salvation, Zech.

Hee hateth putting
away, Mal. 2. 16.

He is no acceptor of
persons, Acts 10. 34.

Hee is rich unto all
who call upon him in
truth, Rom. 10. 12.

His weaknesse is be-
yond all other strength,
1 Cor. 1. 25.

He loveth a chearful
giver, 2 Cor. 9. 7.

He is rich in mercy,
Ephes. 2. 4.

All his wayes are
judgement, a God of
truth, without iniquity,
Iust and righteous is
he, Deut. 33. 4.

He loveth righteous-
nesse, and hateth iniqui-
ty, Heb. 1. 9.

He is not unrighte-
ous, Heb. 6. 10.

It is impossible for
him to lie, Heb. 6. 18.

Hee is long suffering
to us-ward, 2 Peter
3. 9.

He is light, and in
him

Name of GOD, Generals. 25

him is no darknesse, unto the third and
 1 John 1. 5. fourth generation,

His spirit is truth, Exod. 34. 6. 7.

1 John 1. 6.

It is alone excellent

He is holy, true, and cause of praise,
 Rev. 12. 7. Psal. 148. 11.

He is righteous,
 Rev. 16. 5.

In wrath God many
 times workes for his

His judgements are
 righteous, Revel. 16.

His word is magni-
 fied above all his name,
 Psal. 128. 2.

17.

X.

Name of GOD, Generals.

According to his
 name is his praise unto
 the ends of the earth,
 Psal. 48. 10.

THE LORD, the
 LORD, Strong,
 merciful and gracious,
 slow to anger, and a-
 bundant in kindnesse
 and truth.

In others vain con-
 fidence, the Saints re-
 member the name of
 the Lord, their God,
 Psal. 20. 7.

Keeping mercy for
 thousands, forgiving
 iniquity and transgre-
 sion and sinne, and
 not making the wicked
 innocent, visiting the
 iniquity of the fathers
 upon their children

By Gods help onely
 wee can make mention
 thereof, Isa. 26. 13.

Our help is in his
 name, who created
 heaven and earth, Psa.
 124. 8.

We must be quicken-
 ed ere we can call up-

26 Name of GOD, *Generals.*

on his name, Psalme
80. 18.

It by our deliveran-
ces attaineth everlast-
ing praises, Psal. 61. 8.

Those who know
his name will trust in
him, Psal.

The Saints in all
their miseries blesse
him and look unto it,
Iob 1. 22.

Those who love it,
should be joyfull in
God, Psal. 5. 11.

It is great, terrible
and holy, Psal. 99. 5.

It is very excellent
in all the earth, Psal.
18. 1.

Praises due unto it.

PRaises to it should
be sung, because it
is good and pleasant,
Psal. 135. 3.

It ought to be glori-
fied for his mercy and
his truths sake, Psal.
115. 1.

Our soul and all
that is in us ought to
praise his holy name,
Psal. 103. 1.

Our hands should be
lifted up unto it, Psal.
63. 4.

He ought to have
the glory due unto his
name, Psal. 96. 8.

It is to be blessed
from the rising of the
Sunne, to the going
down of the same,
Psal. 13. 3.

Trial,

How to Blesse it.

BY shewing forth
his salvation from
day to day, Psal. 96. 2.

By calling thereon
to make his deeds
knowne among the
people, Psal. 105. 1.

Knowledge thereof
causeth exaltation ther-
of, Psal. 91. 14.

To set forth the
ho-

Titles proper to God the Father. 27

honour thereof, is to make his name glorious, Psal. 66. 1.

We ought to do it with a song, and magnifying, , Thankesgiving, Psal. 89. 30.

To have our faces filled with shame, Psal. 63. 18.

Encouragements.

Those who love it shall dwell in his Church, Psal. 69. 38.

Thereby we are saved and judged by his strength, Psal. 54. 1.

Thereby we tread down our enemies, Psal. 54. 5.

Being called thereby, it is a plea for him to help us, Jerem. 14. 9.

The Saints set up banners therein, Psal. 20. 5.

Continuance.

It must be praised for ever and ever, Psal. 44. 8.

It is from everlasting to everlasting, Isa. 63. 16.

It endures for ever, & his marveils unto all generations, Ps. 45. 17.

XI.

Titles proper to God the Father.

A Father, Mal. 1. 6.

A Heavenly Father, Luk. 6. 36.

A living Father, John 5. 67.

Father of the fatherlesse, Psal. 68. 5.

Father of glory, Eph. 1. 17.

Father of Israel, Ier. 31. 9.

28 *Titles proper to GOD the father.*

Father of lights,	An avenger, Psal.
Lam. 1. 17.	34. 1.
Father of mercies,	Author of beauty,
2 Cor. 1. 3.	Wisd. 1. 3.
Father of Spirits	Author of peace,
and lives, Heb. 12. 19	1 Cor. 13. 33.
Father of Christ,	Bountifull, 1 Pet.
2 Cor. 1. 3.	2. 3.
Abba Father, Mark	A Builder. Heb. 3. 4
14. 36. Rev. 8.	A Buckler, Gen.
The fear of Isaac,	15. 1.
Gen. 31. 42.	A Captain, 2 Chron
The first and the	13. 12.
last, Isa. 41. 4.	A Castle, Psal. 31. 1
A fortresse, Psal.	A Compasser, Psal.
18. 2.	31. 7.
The former of all	Christs head, 1 Cor
things, Prov. 16. 10.	11. 3.
The fountain of	A consuming fire,
Jacob. Deur. 23. 28.	Heb. 12. 29.
The fountain of li-	A Creator, Isa. 40.
ving water,, Ier. 2. 13.	28.
Alpha and Omega,	A defender, Exod.
Rev. 1. 8.	18. 4.
Al-sufficient, Gen.	Deliverer, Idem.
17. 1.	The Eare of jealousie,
Almighty, Rev. 1. 8.	Wisd. 1. 10.
The Arme of the	An eye to the blind
godly, Isa. 33. 2.	Pro. 15. 3.
An assurance, Pro.	An Elector, Rom. 8. 33
2. 26.	An

Titles proper to G O D the Father. 27

An everlasting strength	Deut. 33. 26.	God of hope,	Rom.
An everlasting light,	15. 13.	God of the Hebrews	
Isa 66. 19.		Excellent,	Job 36. 26
Exod. 3. 18.		God of Abraham,	God of heaven,
Gen. 28. 13.		Dan. 2. 19.	
God of all flesh,		God of gods,	Act. 7. 2.
Jer. 12. 27.		God of all flesh,	Ier.
God of David,	Pfal. 32. 27.		
38. 5.		God of all comfort,	
God of Isaac,	Gen. 5	Cor. 1. 3.	
28. 13.		God of all grace,	
God of Israel,	2 Sam. 2	Pet. 5. 10.	
23. 3.		God of Bethel,	Gen.
God of judgement,	31. 13.		
Isa. 30. 18.		God of all consolation,	Rom. 15. 5.
God of knowledge,		God of families,	Ier.
1 Sam. 2. 3.		God of the living,	31. 1.
Marth. 22. 32.		God of all glory,	
God of love,	2 Cor. 13. 11.	Acts 7. 2.	
		God of peace,	Heb.
God of mercies,	13. 20.		
Nehem. 9. 17.		God of pity,	Pfalme
God of patience,	86. 15.		
Rom. 15. 5.		God of the whole world,	Isa. 54. 5.
God of Jewes and Gentiles,	Rom. 3. 29.	God of righteousness,	Pfal. 4. 1.
God of Jerusalem,			

30 Titles proper to God the Father.

God of Shadrach, Dan. 3. 10.	An incorruptible God, Rom. 1. 23.
God of Sem, Gen. 9. 26.	A gracious God, Exod. 34. 6.
God of spirits, Num. 26. 17.	A great God, Psal. 86. 10.
God of strength, Psal. 43. 2.	A holy God, Exod. 34. 14.
God of truth, Ier. 10. 10.	A jealous God, Ex. od. 20. 5.
God of vengeance, Psal. 94. 1.	A just God, Dent. 32. 4.
Almighty God, Ex. 6. 3.	An invisible God, Col. 1. 15.
A blessed God, 1 Tim. 1. 11.	A mercifull God, Exod. 34. 6.
A dreadful God, Deut. 7. 21.	A mighty God, Gen. 49. 14.
An everlasting God, Gen. 21. 33.	A most high God, Gen. 14. 20.
An eternall God, Deut. 33. 27.	A living God, Iosh. 3. 10.
A favourable God, Psal. 99. 8.	A long suffering God Exod. 34. 6.
A faithfull God, Deu. 7. 9.	A perfect God Mat. 5. 48.
A good God, Psal. 25. 8.	A pitifull God, Psal. 86. 15.
An unvariable, unchan- geable God, Iam. 1. 17,	A righteous God, Psal. 25. 8.

Titles proper to GOD the Father. 31

A seeing God, Gen. 16. 13.

A strong God, Nahum 1. 7.

A terrible God, Deut. 10. 17.

A true God, Isaiah 65. 16.

An upright God, Psalme 25. 8.

And a God onlie wise, 2 Tim. 1. 17.

The Generation of the just, Psalme 14. 5.

The guide of our youth, Jer. 3. 4.

A guide in danger, Deut. 28. 15.

A great reward, Genesis 15. 1.

A Governour, Pl. 8. 1.

A habitation, Psalm 90. 1.

A habitation of justice. Jer. 50. 7.

A Helper, Pl. 10. 16.

Health of Israel, Jer. 3. 23.

The Holy One, Job 6. 10.

The holy One of Israel, Isaiah 1. 4.

Hope in adversitie, Jer. 17. 17.

The hope of his people Israel, Joel. 3. 16.

The hope of all the ends of the earth, Jer.

14. 8. Psalme 65. 5.

The head over all, 1 Chron. 29. 11.

The horne of salvation, Psalme 18. 2.

A boutholder, Mat. 21. 33.

A husband, Isaiah 54. 5.

A Husbandman, Ioh. 15. 1.

The Judge of the world, Genesis 18. 25.

The Judge of the widows, Psalme 68. 5.

The Judge of all the earth, Genesis 18. 25.

I am that I am, Exo. 3. 14.

A Keeper, Psa. 121. 5.

An eternall King, 1 Tim. 1. 17.

32 *Titles proper to G O D the Father.*

- | | |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| An everlasting King, | Pfalme 88. 1. |
| Ier. 10. 10. | Lord of Kings, Dan. |
| An invisible King, | 2. 47. |
| 1 Tim. 1. 17, | Lord of Lords, Deutz |
| A great King, Ier. | 10. 7. |
| 10. 10. | Lord of heaven and |
| A Leader, King, | earth, Matth. 11. 25. |
| 1 Tim. 1. 17. | John 1. 9. |
| Lord, Lord God, | Lord of Harvest, |
| King, Psal. 95. 3. | Luk. 10. 2. |
| King of all the earth, | Lord of glory, 1 Cor. |
| Psal. 47. 7. | 2. 7. |
| King of glory, Psal. | Lord of anger, Nah. |
| 24. 8. | L. 2. |
| King of Hosts, Isa. | Possessor of heaven, |
| 6. 5. | Gen. 14. 19. |
| King of Jacob, Isa. | Praise, Exod. 15. 2. |
| 41. 21. | Prince of Princes, |
| King of Israel, Isa. | Dan. 1. 25. |
| 44. 6. | A Record, Job 16. 19. |
| King of Kings, 1 Tim. | A Refuge for op- |
| 6. 16. | pressed, Psal. 9. 9. |
| King of Nations, | A Rebuker, Hosea |
| Rev. 15. 3. | 5. 2. |
| King of Saints, ibid. | A Redeemer, Isa. |
| Lord of the He- | 43. 1. |
| brews, Exod. 7. 16. | A Revealer of se- |
| Lord of the vine- | crets, Dan. 2. 47. |
| yard, Matth. 21. 40. | A Rewarder, Gen. |
| Lord of salvation | 15. 1. |

Titles proper to G O D the Father. 33

A Rock, Psal. 18. 2.	A man of warre,
The Rock of Israel, 2 Sam. 23. 3.	Exod. 15. 3.
The Rock of salvation, Deut. 32. 15.	A mighty one, Isa. 1. 24.
A strong Rock, Psa. 71. 3.	A most high, Psal. 83. 18.
The Ruler of the world, Isa. 16. 1.	Most just, Job 34. 17.
A Saviour of Israel, Jer. 14. 8.	Nature, Gal 4. 8.
Salvation, 1 Chron. 16. 38.	Onely wise, Rom. 16. 27.
A Sanctuary, Isa. 8. 14.	A Nurrisher, Isaiah 1. 2
A secret place, Psal. 32. 7.	A preserver of men, Job 7. 20.
The Searcher of the hearts, Rom. 8. 27.	A Planter, Gen. 2. 8
A shadow, Isa. 25. 4	A Ponderer of the hearts Prov. 24: 12.
The life of man, Deut. 30. 20.	The Portion of Iacob, Jer. 51. 9.
The light of Israel, Isa. 10. 17.	A shepheard, Psalm 23. 1.
The lifter up of mans head, Psal. 3. 3.	A shield, Psal. 115. 11.
Love, 1 John 1. 8.	A Spirit, Iohn 4. 24.
A maker, John 32. 22.	A stay in Calamity, Isal. 18. 18.
A master, Eph. 6 9.	The strength of the heart, Psal. 73. 26.

34 Titles proper to GOD the Father.

The strength of Israel, 1 Sam. 15. 29.	A righteous Lord Psal. 24. 8.
The strength of life and man, Psal. 27. 1. and 140. 7.	A strong Lord, <i>Ibi.</i> Almighty Lord, <i>ibid.</i> A friend, John 16
A strong hold, Psal. 14. 78. 61.	A Gyant, Ier. 20. 21.
A strong man, Gen. 49. 24.	A mighty Gyant, 31. 2. A house of defence,
The stone of Israel. Psal. 22. 19.	Luk. 7. 41. A Leader, Joh. 5. 17
A Succourer, Psal. 71. 7.	A labouring man, Isa, 42. 13.
A suretrust, Psal. 14. 6.	A mighty man, <i>ibid.</i> A Seedf-man, Mat.
The Trust of the poor, Isa. 33. 6.	13. 3. A man of warre,
A Treasurer, Deut. 32. 4,	Isa. 42. 13. A mother, Isa. 49.
Truth, Ier. 29. 23.	15. A Moth, Hof, 5. 12
A Witnesse, Ioh. 13. 8.	A Beare, Lam. 3. 10.
Wonderfull.	An Eagle, Deut. 32
The Sword of Excellency Deut. 23. 29.	11. A Leopard, Hosea
He is compared to	13. 7. A Lyon, Hof. 11. 10.
A righteous father, John 17. 25.	A Purifier of gold and silver, Mal. 3. 3. A Purger of gold and

Titles proper to G O D the Father. 35

and silver, *ibid.* A Diademe of beau-

A Refiner of gold ty, Isa. 10. 17.

and silver, *ibid.* Fire end flame, Luke

Rottennesse, Hosea 11. 5.

5. 12.

A Potter, Rom. 9.

XII.

23.

A strong Rock, Ps.

Titles of God the Son.

31. 2.

The mountaines, Ps.

THe desire of all Nations, Hag. 2. 8

125. 2.

A deliverer, Rom.

A Traveling wo-

11. 26.

man Isa. 42. 14.

A Doctor, Matth.

The Lord mighty in

13. 8.

battell, Isa. 12. 2.

The doore of the

A Song, Psal 84. 13

sheep, John 10. 7.

The Sun, Jam 4. 12

An everlasting fa-

A Law-giver, Psal.

ther, Isa. 9. 7.

7. 2.

A Feeder, Matth.

A righteous Judge,

2. 6.

Psal. 3. 5.

The first begotten

Strength Psal. 50. 6.

1 Cor. 15. 20

An adversary, *ibid.*

Death for man, Hos.

A Cart pressed down

13. 14.

Amos 2. 13.

A Curse for man,

A Cryer, Ier. 25. 30

Gal. 3. 13.

A Counsellour, Ps.

Sin for man, 2 Cor.

16. 7.

5. 21.

A Crown of glory,

The ancient of daies.

Psal. 28. 5.

Dan. 7. 22.

- | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| A Babe, Luk 2. 16. | Amen, Rev. 3. 8. |
| Gods beloved, Mat. | An Advocate, Iohn |
| 12. 18. | 3. 8. |
| The beloved, Cant. | An Apostle, Hebr. |
| 5. 6. | 3. 1. |
| Well-beloved, Cant. | Captaine of salvari- |
| 1. 13. | on, Heb, 2. 10. |
| A Bridegroom, Mat. | A Childe, Isa. 9. 6. |
| 9. 15. | The Consolation of |
| The bread of life, | Israel, Luke 2. 25. |
| Iohn 6. 51. | The holy one of Is- |
| Childrens bread, | rael, Acts 3. 14. |
| Math. 15. 26. | A Ruler in Israel, |
| A Branch of righte- | Mich. 1. 2. |
| ousnesse, Ier. 33. 15. | The glory of Israel, |
| A Branch of the root | Luk 2. 32. |
| of Iesse, Isa. 11. 1. | The Scepter of Is- |
| A Captaine of the | rael, Num. 24. 17. |
| Lord, Hof. 5. 15, | The strength of Is- |
| Captain of the Lords | rael, 1 Sam. 15. 2. |
| Hofes. | The stone of Israel, |
| Author of peace, | Gen. 49. 24. |
| Cor. 14. 33. | The Covenant of the |
| Author of faith, Heb. | people, Isa. 42. 6. |
| 12. 2. | A messenger of the |
| Author of our salva- | Covenant, Mal. 3. 1. |
| tion. | David, Ier. 30. 9. |
| Anointed of the | The Generation |
| Lord, Heb. 3. 13. | of David, Revelation |
| An Angel of the | 22. 16, |
| Zach. 1. 12, | |

Titles of GOD the Son. 37

The Law, Galat. 2. 4.	The image of God, Col. 1. 15.
The end of the Law, Rom. 10. 4.	The Lamb of God, Iohn 1. 29.
Light, Iohn 1. 19.	The power of God, 1 Cor. 1. 14.
A great light, Isa. 9. 2.	The wisdom of God, <i>Idem</i> .
The light of the Gentiles.	King of Kings, Rev. 16. 19.
The light of the world, Iohn 1. 7.	King of Glory, Psal. 24. 10.
The light of men, Iohn 1. 4.	King of the earth Zach. 14. 9.
First fruits, Revel. 1. 5.	King of the Jewes, Matth. 27.
First born of the dead, Col. 1. 15.	King of Israel, Iohn 1. 45.
The finisher of our faith, Hebr. 12. 2.	King of Saints, Rev. 15. 3.
Flesh, Iohn 1. 14.	Gods Elect, Isa. 42. 1.
A Foundation, Isa. 28. 16.	Gods servant. <i>Idem</i> .
A Fountaine, Cant. 4. 15.	Sonne of God, Mar. 1. 15.
A Fore-runner, Heb. 6. 28.	A Golden altar, Rev. 8. 3.
God, Iohn 1. 1.	A governor, Matth. 2. 26.
The Elect of God, Isa. 42. 1.	Head of all power
The gift of God, Iohn 4. 10.	Col. 2. 10.
	Head

38 Titles of G G D the Son.

Head of all Principality, <i>ibid.</i>	Lord of glory, 1 Cor. 2. 8.
Head of the Church, <i>ibid.</i>	Lord of life, Act. 3. 15.
Head of every man, <i>ibid.</i>	Lord of Lords, Rev. 19. 6.
The Heire of all things, Heb. 1. 13.	Lord of the Sabbath Luke 6. 5.
The heire of the world, Rom. 4. 13.	Man, Rom. 5. 15.
The heire of salvation, Luke 1. 69.	An innocent man, Luke 23. 14.
A Husband, 2 Cor. 11. 2.	The new man, Eph. 4. 24.
The Iudge of quick and dead.	A Master, Matth. 10. 24.
A Iustifier, Rom. 3. 26.	Messiah the Prince Dan. 9. 15.
A King, Zach. 9. 9.	A minister of the Tabernacle, Heb. 8. 2.
Life, Iohn 14 6.	A minister of the Circumcision, Ro. 15. 8.
Life eternall, Iohn 1. 4.	A minister or the Sanctuary, Heb. 8. 2.
The Lion of Iudah, Rev. 5. 5.	Michael, Dan. 10. 19.
Lord of quick and dead, Rom. 14. 9.	A Nazarite, Math. 2. 23.
Lord our righteousness, Jer. 23. 6.	Our holines, Eph. 1. 7.
Lord of Hostes, Isa. 44. 9.	Our Redemption, Col. 1. 20.

Titles of GOD the Son. 39

One, One, Lord, Priest, Heb. 2. 17.
Zech. 14. 9. A mercifull High-

A great One, Isa. Priest, Heb. 7. 26.
19. 20. A faithfull High-

A just One, Act. 3. Priest, *ibid.*
14. An undefiled High-

Ointment, Cant. 1. 3. Priest, *ibid.*

A Pasleover, 1Cor. A shepheard, Ezek.
5. 7. 24. 33. Iosh 20. 11.

The Prince of the Gods servant, Mat.
earth, Acts 3. 15. 12. 18.

Prince of life, *ibid.* A servant, Isa. 42. 1.

Prince of Kings, Rev. The seed of the wo-
1. 5. man, Gen. 3. 15.

Prince of salvation, The seed of Abra-
Heb. 4. 10. ham, Gal. 3. 19.

Prince of Peace, Isa. The second Adam,
2. 14. 1Cor. 15. 45.

The messenger of A Saviour, John 4.
peace, Eph. 2. 19. 42.

A Physitian, Mat. A Samaritane, Luke
9. 12. 10. 33.

A plant of renown, The way, John 14.
Ezek. 34. 29. The truth, *ibid.*

A polished shaft, The life, *ibid.*
Isa. 49. 2. A Sanctuary, Isai.

A Priest, Heb. 17. 17. 8. 14.

A High Priest, Heb. Sanctification, 1Cor.
4. 4. 1. 3.

Harmelesse High Salvation, Luk. 2. 30.
Salvation The

40 *Titles of GOD the Son.*

The spring of Lebanon, Cant. 4. 15.	A Ruler in Israel, Mich. 5. 2.
A Spirit, Heb. 9. 4.	The strength of Israel, 1 Sam. 15. 29.
A quickning spirit, 1 Cor. 15. 45.	The glory of Israel, Luk 2. 32.
An eternall spirit, Heb. 9. 4.	The Sonne of Righteousnesse, Mal. 9. 2.
A Prophet, Iohn 6. 4.	The Son of Abraham, Matth. 1. 12.
A purger of sinnes, Heb. 1. 3.	The Son of David, Iohn 1. 45.
A Ransome, 1 Tim. 2. 6.	The Son of Joseph, Luk 1. 35.
A Reaper, Rev. 14. 15.	The Son of God, Luk 1. 32.
A Rconciliator, Rom. 3. 25.	The Son of the most high, Matthew 12. 8.
Redemption, Isaiah 59. 24.	The Son of man Col. 1. 13.
Rabbi, Iohn 6. 25.	The Son of a Virgin, Matth. 3. 17.
Righteousnesse, Ier. 23. 6.	A deare Sonne, Matth. 1. 25.
Resurrection of the dead, Iohn 11. 35.	A beloved Sonne, Ibid.
A rod, A staffe, Isa. 11. 1.	The first-born Son, Numb. 24. 17.
A Servant.	
A righteous Servant, Isa. 53. 11.	
The Scepter of Israel, Numb. 24. 17.	

The

Titles of G O D the Son. 48

The Starre of Iacob
Rev. 22. 16.

The bright Morning-Starre, 1 Peter 2. 8.

The stone to stumble at, Eph. 2. 10.

A Corner Stone, 1 Pet. 2. 9.

An Elect Stone, *Ibid.*

A Precious Stone, *Ibid.*

Spirituell Rock, 1 Cor. 10. 4.

Spirituell drink, Rev. 2. 7.

Spiritual meat, Iohn 3. 2.

A witnesse, Isa.

A faithfull witnesse, Rev. 1. 5.

A true witnesse, Rev. 3. 7.

Wonderfull, Isaiah 9. 6.

Counsellour, *Ibid.*

The everlasting Father, *Ibid.*

The mighty God, *ib.*

The Prince of peace
ibid.

A Teacher, Luke 23. 31.

A green tree, *Ibid.*

A winde, Iohn 15. 1.

A way, Iohn 14. 6.

Well-beloved, Cant. 1. 12.

A Well of living Water, Psal. 36. 9.

A Well of life, Iohn 4. 14.

A wedding garment, Matth. 22. 12.

Wonderfull, Isa. 9. 6.

Christ compared to

S Hiloh, 49.

A Roe and Hart, Cant. 2. 9.

A Stone cut out of the mountaine, Dan. 2. 45.

The Pascall Lambe Exod. 16. 6.

Raine and Showers, Psal. 72. 6.

A Thiefe, Rev. 3. 2.

42 Of the Mediator Christ Jesus.

A snare.
 A net, Isa. 8. 14.
 A snare *ibid.*
 The Mercy-Seat,
 Exod. 25. 17.
 A Lambe undefiled
 1 Pet. 1. 19.
 A Lambe without
 spot, *ibid.*
 An Army with ban-
 ners, Cant. 6. 4.
 An Apple tree, Cant.
 2. 3.
 A Brazen Serpent,
 Numb. 21. 9.
 A bundle of myrrhe,
 Cant. 1. 13.
 A Cluster of Cam-
 phire, Cant. 1. 14.
 A Carcasse, Matth.
 24. 28.
 Fullers Sops, Mal.
 3. 2.
 Purging fire, *ibid.*
 A goate, Levit. 16. 22.
 A Hen, Matth. 23.
 27.
 A Ladder, Gen. 28.
 12.
 A Lilly, Cant. 2. 3.

Lightning, Mat. 24. 27.
 A worme, Psal. 22. 6
 Tirzah, Cant. 6. 3.
 Solomon Cant. 3. 11
 Moses, A&T. 3. 22,
 Jerusalem, Cant 6. 3
 Melchizedeck, Heb. 7. 3

XIII.

Of the Mediator Christ Jesus. Generals.

ALL things were
 made by him, and
 without him nothing
 was made which was
 made, Iohn 1. 3,
 The Father loveth
 him, and hath given all
 things into his hand,
 Iohn 3. 35.
 All things were given
 him into his hands of
 God;
 He came from God,
 and went on God,
 Iohn 13. 3.
 All things that the Fa-

Of the Mediator Christ Jesus. 43

Father hath are his,
John 16. 15.

All things are delivered unto him of the Father:

No man knoweth the Sonne but the Father;

Nether knoweth any man the Father save the Son, & he to whom the Son wil reveal him, Mat. 11. 27.

All power in heaven & in earth is given him Mat. 28. 18.

The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Son, that all man should honor him as they honour the Father, John 5. 22.

There is no other Name under heaven among men by which we must be saved, Act. 9. 12.

The government of all is upon his skoulder, Isa. 9. 6.

With him God freely gives us all things, Rom. 8. 32.

He hath authoritie from the Father to execute judgement, John 5. 27.

Power is given him over all flesh, Joh. 17. 2.

No man cometh to the Father but by him, John 14. 6.

He gives power to become the sonnes of God, John 1. 12.

Of his fulnesse we all receive grace for grace, John 1. 16.

Other foundation can no man lay, then that which is laid, which is Iesus Christ, 1 Cor. 2. 2.

He filleth all things, Eph. 1. 23.

His riches are unsearchable, Eph. 1. 8.

God created all things by him, Eph. 1. 9.

His strength enables us

44 *Of the Mediator Christ Jesus.*

us to doe all things,
Phil. 4. 13.

He is all in all Nations,
Col. 3. 11.

There is one God,
and one Mediatour
berwixt God and man,
the man Christ Jesus,
1 Tim. 2. 5.

He would have all
men to be saved, and
come unto the know-
ledge of the truth,
1 Tim. 2. 4.

He that continueth
in his Doctrine, hath
both the Father and the
Son, John 2. 9.

By his voice he raises
up men dead in sinnes,
John 5. 25.

As the Father raises
the dead and quicken-
eth them, so the Sonne
quickeneth whom hee
will, John 5. 2.

The secrets of all
God judges by him, ac-
cording to the Gospel,
Rom. 2. 16.

The Head of Christ
is God, 1 Cor. 11. 3.

If any man love him
not, he must be Ana-
thema maranatha, 1 Cor
16. 22.

The preaching of him
is unto all who are cal-
led, the power of God
and the wisdom of
God, 1 Cor. 1. 23.

We have not an high
Priest, who cannot be
touched with the feel-
ing of our infirmities,
but was in all things
tempted like unto us,
yet without sinne, Heb.
4. 15.

He glorified not
himself to be made an
High Priest, but was
called unto it, Heb.
5. 8.

He that sanctifieth,
and they that are san-
ctified are all of One,
&c. Heb. 2. 11.

There must be as it
were a travelling with
Christ,

Of the Mediatour Christ Iesus. 45

Christ, whilst he was a forming in us, Gal. 4. 9.

We must all appear before his Iudgement-Seat, 2 Cor. 5. 10.

He is become of none effect to them that are justified by the Law, they are fallen from grace, Gal. 5. 4.

He was declared to be the Sonne of God, with power according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead, Rom 1. 4.

As we have borne the image of the earthly, so shall we beare the image of the heavenly, 1 Cor. 15. 49.

He wakeneth morning by morning, our tongue as the tongue of the learned, Isaiah 50. 2.

XIIII.

What Christ is.

HE is *Alpha* and *Omega*, the beginning and the ending, the first and the last, Rev. 1. 8.

Gods Elect in whom his soule delighteth, Isa. 42. 1.

He is the image of the invisible God, the first borne of every Creature, Col. 1. 15.

The Head of the body of the Church.

The beginning & first borne from the dead, that in all things he might have the Preheminency, Eph. 1. 18.

The blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords, 1 Tim. 6. 15.

The brightness of the glory and the expresse image of the Fathers person, Heb. 1. 8.

Iesus

Iesus Christ, yesterday and to day, and the same for ever, 1 Cor. 4. 6.

He which is, which was, and which is to come, Rev. 1. 4.

The word which in the beginning was God, and with God, Iohn 1. 2.

That true light which lighteneth every thing, that cometh into this world, Iohn 1. 9.

The light of the world, that whosoever follows him, should not live in darkness, Iohn 8. 12.

Mediator, Gal. 3. 19

The Mediator of the New Testament. Heb. 9. 15.

The Mediator of the New Covenant. Heb. 12. 24.

That Bread of life which commeth down from Heaven, and giv-

eth life unto the world, Iohn 6. 33.

That Bread of life which cometh downe from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die. Iohn 6. 50. Emmanuel, God with us, Isa. 7. 14.

A Foundation laid in Zion, a tried Stone, a precious Corner Stone, a sure foundation, Isa. 28. 16.

The Door by which whosoever enters shall be saved, Iohn 10. 9.

That good Sheepheard who knowes his sheep, and is known of them, Iohn 10. 14.

The way, The truth, the Life. Iohn 14. 6.

The true fructifying wine, Iohn 15. 1.

That great Prophet of the Church. Deut. 18. 15.

Our Peace. Ephes. 2. 14.

The

The Chiefe Corner
stone, of the Apostles
and Prophets.

*What he is in his
nature.*

The Lord from hea-
ven, 1 Cor. 15. 4.

A Faithfull Witnes,
the first begotten of the
dead, and Prince of the
Kings of the earth, Rev.
1. 15.

The Root of the ge-
neration of David, and
the bright morning star
Rev. 22. 18.

He who was dead &
is alive, and is alive for
evermore, Rev. 1. 18.

Our Paschever sacri-
ficed for us, 1 Cor. 5. 7.

Our life is hid with
him in God, Col. 3. 2.

One who is not di-
vided, 1 Cor. 1. 13.

He is Lord, even of
the Sabbath, Mat. 12. 8.

The Resurrection &
the life, John 11. 25.

His riches are un-
searchable riches, Eph.
6. 8.

Quicke of under-
standing in the fear of
the Lord.

One not judging af-
ter the sight of his eye,

Nor after the hear-
ing of the ear.

But with righteouf-
nesse judging the poore.

A Reprover with e-
quity of the meek of the
earth, Isaiah 11. 4.

One who delivereth
the poore when he cry-
eth, *Ibid.*

The needy also, and
him that hath no help-
er, *Ibid.*

One who is merci-
full unto them, and
preserveth their soules,
Ibid.

One who redeem-
eth their soules from
deceit and violence:
their blood being pre-
cious

48 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

cious in his sight, Psal.
72. 13, 14.

One on whom the
Spirit of the Lord reits,
The Spirit of wise-
dom & understanding.

The Spirit of Coun-
sell and might,

The Spirit of know-
ledge, and of the feare
of the Lord, Isa. 11. 3.

He breakes not the
bruised reed,

Nor smoaking flax
doth he not quench.

Untill he bring forth
Judgement unto truth,
Isa. 42. 2.

One who when hee
sees in us of the travell
of his soul, will be sa-
tisfied, Isa. 53. 11.

His love is a confir-
ming love, 2 Cor. 5. 14

XV.

*Of Christ His
Excellency.*

HIS Name is Won-
derful Counsellor,

The mighty God,
The everlasting fa-
ther,

The Prince of peace,
Isai. 9. 6.

He is fairer then the
children of men,

Grace is poured in
his lips, because God
hath blessed him for
ever, Psal. 45. 8.

His Name is as an
ointment poured out,
Cant. 1. 3.

His Name endureth
for ever, as long as the
Sun, Psal. 72. 17.

His love is better
then wine, Cant. 1. 1.

His mouth is most
sweet, he is altogether
lovely, Cant. 5. 16.

He is white and ruddy,
the chiefeft among
tenthousand, Cant. 5. 10

He hath the tongue
of the learned to speak
a word in due time to
him that is weary, Isa.
50. 1.

God

God hath put all things under his feet, and given him to be head over all things to the Church, Eph. 1. 22.

God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name above every name, &c. Phil. 2. 9.

He onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach,

When no man hath seen nor can see, 1 Tim. 6. 16.

His Throne is for ever and ever,

A Scepter of righteousness is the Scepter of his kingdome, Heb. 1. 8

He was appointed to be heyre of all things, by whom the worlds were made, Heb. 1. 3.

He is annointed with the Oyle of gladenesse above his fellowes, Heb. 1. 9.

Such an high-Priest

it became us to have endowed with all excellencies, made higher then the Heavens,

That need not like unto other Priests Sacrifice for himself and others, Heb. 7. 26.

He is worthy to receive riches and wisdom, and strength and honour and glory and praise, Rev. 5. 12.

All things ought to be counted losse for him, yea dung, and nothing being compared with the excellency of knowing him, Phil. 3. 7, 8.

The bredth and depth and length, and height and knowledge of the love of Christ, passeth all knowledge,

And causeth us to be filled with all the fulnesse of God, Ephes. 3. 18, 19.

He offers not the
C Pray-

50 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

prayers of the Saints, tures, 1 Cor. 15. 3.

much sweet Odors, upon the golden Alter, who were dead in sins and trespasses, Eph. 2. 1.

Throne, Rev. 8. 3. He hath quickned us together with Christ, Eph. 2. 5.

All the Prophets bear witnes unto him, that whosoever believes in him shall have remission of sin, Acts. 10. 43.

He hath reconciled those who were enemies alienated in our mindes by wicked works, Eph. 1. 21.

XVI.

Benefits we have with him in generall.

Past.

HE hath borne our griefes and carried our sorrowes,

He was wounded for our transgressions, Isa. 53. 4.

He was bruised for our iniquities,

The chastisement of our peace was upon him, Isa. 53. 5.

He dyed for our sins according to the Scrip-

He hath blotted out the hand writing of Ordinances, which was against us, contrary to us, and nailed the same upon the cross, Col. 1. 14.

He hath spoiled the Principalities and Powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it, Col. 1. 18.

He hath abolished death and brought in life and immortality through the Gospel, 2 Tim. 1. 10.

Not

Not according to the works of righteousness which we had done, had by himself purged our sinnes, sat down at the right hand of the Majestie on high, Heb. 1. 3.

But according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of Regeneration and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, Tit. 5. 5.

He hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, Gal. 3. 13.

In all things it behoved him to be like unto us, that he might be a mercifull and a faithfull High-Priest, to make reconciliation for sins, Heb. 2. 17.

Being consecrate he became the Author of eternall salvation unto all that obey him, Heb. 5. 9.

He upholding all things by the word of his power, when he

Present

With his stripes we are healed, Isa. 53. 5.

On him he hath laid the iniquities of us all Isa. 53. 6.

By his knowledge he justifies many, bearing their iniquities, Isa. 53. 11.

If we shall confesse with our mouth the Lord Jesus, and beleeve in our heart that God raised him from the dead, we shall be saved, Rom. 10. 19.

He confirmes us unto the end that we may be blamelesse in the day of his appearance, 1 Cor. 1. 8.

We are quickned

52 *Of Christ the Mediatour.*

together with him, forgiving all our trespasses, Col. 1. 13.

Hee delivereth us from the wrath to come, 1 Thes. 1. 10.

He delivers all them who for fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage, Heb. 2. 9.

To come.

If wee have beene planted together with him in the likenesse of his death, so shall wee bee also in the likeness of his resurrection, Romanes 6. 5.

Since by man came death, by man also came resurrection from the dead, 1 Corinchiens 15. 21.

XVII

Of Christ his incarnation.

Why sent?

TO preach glad tidings to the meek,
To bind up the broken hearted,

To proclaim liberty to the Captives, and
The opening of the Prison unto them that are bound,

To proclaim the acceptable yeare of the Lord,

And the day of vengeance of God,

To comfort all who mourne,

To apppoint them who mourne in Zion,

To give them beaurty for ashes,

The oyle of joy for mourning,

The garment of praise

praise for the spirit of
heaviness,

That they might be
called trees of righte-
ousness, the planting
of the Lord, that hee
might be glorified, Isa.

61. 2, 3.

To preach the king-
dome of God to other
cities, as well as to
Jerusalem, Luke 12.
39.

Not to condemne
the world, but that the
world through him
might be saved, John
3. 17.

To blesse us in tur-
ning every one of us
from our iniquities,
Acts 3. 26.

To redeem us from
the curse of the law,
when he was made a
curse for us, Galat.
4. 6.

Why he came?

TO set a man at
variance against
his Father,

And the daughter
against the mother,

And the daughter in
law against the mother
in law,

To cause a mans
foes bee them of his
own household, Matth.
10. 35, 36.

To save that which
was lost, Math. 18. 11.

To send fire on the
earth, Luke 12. 39.

Not to do his owne
will, but the will of
him that sent him, Ioh.
6. 38.

For judgement into
this world, that they
which see not might
see,

And that they which
see might bee made
blinde, Iohn 9. 39.

C 3 That

54 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

That we might have life, and have it the more abundantly, Ioh. 10. 10.

A light into the world, that those who believeth in him should not remaine in darknesse, John 12. 26.

To this end was he borne, for this cause he came into the world, that he might beare witnesse unto the truth John 18. 37.

To save sinners, 1 Tim. 2. 15.

Why he came not.

Not to destroy, but to fulfill the Law and the Prophets, Matth. 5. 17.

Not to send peace on the earth, but a sword, Mat. 10. 34.

Not to call the righteous but sinners to repentance, Mat. 9. 13.

Not to be Ministred unto, but to give his life for a rancome for many, Mat. 20. 28.

Not to give peace in the earth, but division, Luk 12. 51.

Not to judge the world, but to save the world, John 12. 37.

Why he was given?

For a Covenant to the people.

For a light to the Gentiles, Isa. 42. 6.

To open the blinde eyes,

To bring out the Prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darknesse out of the Prison-house, Isaiah 42. 7.

That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life, John 3. 15.

For

Of Christ the Mediator. 55

For a light to the Gentiles,

To be Gods salvation to the ends of the earth, Isa. 49. 6.

For a Covenant to the people to preserve the earth,

To cause to inherit the desolate heritages, Isa. 49. 8.

To say to the Prisoners, go forth,

To them that are in darknesse shew yourselves, Isa. 49. 9.

For a witnesse to the people, for a leader, and a Commander, Isa. 55. 4.

He was made

Sinne for us who knew no sinne, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21.

A little lower then the Angels, that by the

grace of God, he might taste death for all men, Heb. 2. 9.

More excellent then the Angels; having obtained a more excellent name then they, Heb. 1. 4.

God made him unto us, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, 1 Cor. 3. 30.

His soul was made an offering for sinne, Isa. 53. 10.

He hath made of both one, and broken down the middle wall of the partition between us, Eph. 2. 15.

He was exalted with Gods right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour for to give repentance unto Israel,

And for forgiveness of sinnes, Act. 5. 31.

He made himself.

Of no reputation
and tooke upon him
the forme of a servant,

And was made in the
likeness of men, Phil.
2. 8.

He was found in his
Fashion as man.

And humbled himself
and became obedient
to the death, even to
the death of the Crosse,
Phil. 2. 9.

He gave himself for
us that he may redeeme
us from all iniquity,

And purge us to be a
peculiar people unto
him, zealous of good
works. Titus 2. 14.

He gave himself for
a ranfome of all to bee
testified in due time,
1 Tim. 2. 6.

He is made an High-
Priest for ever, after the
order of Melchizedeck,
Heb. 6. 29.

Made, not after the
Law of the Carnall
Commandement, but
after the power of an
endless life. Heb. 7. 6.

XVIII.

*Benefits in parti-
cular, By him,
In him, Through
him.*

1. By him, Past.

BY him all who be-
lieve are Iustified
from all things from
which they could not
be justified by the Law
of Moses, Acts 13. 39.

Grace & truth came
by him, Iohn 1. 17.

All things are of God
who hath reconciled us
unto himselfe by Iesus
Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 18.

By him were all things
Created, in heaven and
in earth, with all other
Creatures, whatsoever.
Col. 1. 16.

By

By Him Present.

By him also we have
accesse by faith unto
this Grace, wherein we
stand and rejoyce in the
hope of the Glory of
God, Rom. 5. 2.

By Him to come.

If being enemies we
were reconciled unto
God by the death of
of his sonne,

Much more being
reconciled, we shall be
saved by his life. Rom.
5. 10.

As by the offence of
one man many are
made sinners,

So by his Obedience
shall many be made
Righteous, Rom. 5. 19.

2. In him past.

The law of the spirit
of life which is in him,

hath freed us from the
law of sin and death,
Rom. 8. 2.

God who comman-
ded the light to shine
out of darknesse, hath
shined in our hearts, to
give the light of the
knowledge of the glory
of God, in the face of
Jesus Christ, 2 Cor. 4. 6.

God was in Christ
reconciling the world
to himself, not impu-
ting our sinnes, 2 Cor.
5. 19.

The veyle of the Old
Testament is done a-
way in him, 2 Cor. 5. 14.

We are chosen in
him before the founda-
tion of the world Eph.
1. 4.

In the dispensation
of the fulnes of times,
all things are gathered
together in One, all
things in Christ, both
in heaven and earth,
Eph. 1. 10.

58 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

In him we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated thereunto, according to the purpose of God,

Who works all things according to the purpose of him, who works all things according to the purpose of his own will, Ephes. 1. 11.

Our mindes should not be corrupted from the simplicity that is in him, 2 Cor. 11. 3.

In him neither circumcision availeth any thing, or uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love, Gal. 5. 6.

Nothing is available in him, but a new Creature, Gal. 5. 15.

In him present.

There is no condemnation unto them that are in him, Rom. 8. 1.

Nothing can be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 8. 39.

He that stablisheth us with others in Christ is God, 2 Cor. 1. 21.

God makes us alwayes to triumph in him, 2 Cor. 2. 14.

In him we are blessed with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places Eph. 1. 3.

We are raised up together and made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, Eph. 2. 1.

In him we have boldnesse & accessse through the faith of him, Eph. 3. 12.

The peace of God, which passeth all understanding doth guard our hearts and mindes in him, Phil. 4. 7.

He is before all things, and in him, all things

sublist

Of Christ the Mediator. 59

subsist, Col. 1. 17.

In him are hid all the Treasures of wisdom & knowledge, Col. 2. 3.

As we have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so we should walk in him rooted and built up in him, Col. 2. 6. 7.

In him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the God-head bodily, Col. 2. 9.

By our rejoicing which we have in him, we ought to die dayly, 1 Cor. 15. 3 1.

All the promises of God in him are Yea, & in him are Amen, 2 Cor. 1. 20.

If any man be in him he is a new creature 2 Cor. 5.

In him to come.

Those who are alive in him, will God bring with him, 1 Thes. 4. 14.

As in Adam all die,

so in him shall all be made alive, 1 Cor. 15. 22

3 *Through him past.*

We are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 3. 24.

Through him present.

Being justified by faith we have peace through him, Rom. 5. 1.

As sin reigns unto death, so grace reigns through righteousness to eternall life through Jesus Christ our Lord, Rom. 6. 23.

The gift of God is eternal life, through him, Rom. 6. 23.

As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth through him 2 Cor. 1. 5.

60 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

Our Victory which we have is through him the forbearance of God
 1 Cor. 15. 27. Rom. 3. 25.

Through him wee bee saved from wrath
 both have an access un- through him, Rom. 5. 9

to the Father by one Spirit, Ephes. 2. 5. In him we have re-

demption through his blood, which is the for-
 together to be an habi- givenesse of sins accor-
 tation of God through ding to his rich grace,
 the Spirit, Ephes. 2. 22. Ephes. 1. 7.

God hath not ap- Those sometime afar
 pointed us to wrath, but off are made neer by his
 to receive salvation- blood, Eph. 2. 13.

through our Lord Jesus We have redemption
 Christ, 1 Thes. 5. 9. through His blood,
 which is the forgiveness
 of sins, Col. 1. 14.

XIX.

Vertues of his blood.

THe Church was
 purchased by his
 blood, Acts 20. 28.

God sent him forth
 to bee a propitiation
 through faith in his
 blood:

To declare his righ-
 teousnesse for the sinnes
 which are past through

Having made peace
 by his blood, by him
 he reconciled all things
 unto himself, things in
 heaven, and things in
 earth, Col. 1. 20.

Neither by the blood
 of buls and calves, but
 by his own blood en-
 tred he once into the
 holy place, and obtain-
 ed eternall redemption
 for

for us , Hebrews 9. 12.

By his blood we may be bold to enter into the holy place , Heb. 10. 19.

By that new and living way which he hath prepared for us, through the veile which is his flesh, Heb. 10. 20.

It speaks better things then the blood of Abel, Heb. 12. 24.

That he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, he suffered without the gate, Heb. 13. 12.

We are elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father unto sanctification of the Spirit , through obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Christ Jesus, 1 Pet. 1. 2.

Wee are redeemed, not with corruptible things as with silver and gold ,

But with the precious blood of Christ, as with a Lamb undefiled and without spot, 1 Pet. 1. 18.

He hath redeemed us unto God by his blood out of every kingdome and tongue and people and nation, Rev. 5. 19.

X X.

Trials.

HE died for all, that they which live should not live unto themselves, but unto him that died and rose again, 2 Cor. 5. 17.

We may be crucified with him, and yet live, Gal. 3. 24.

The Law was our school-master to bring us unto him, Gal. 3. 24.

As many as are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ, Gal. 3. 27

Those who are Christs
have

have crucified the flesh
with the lusts thereof,
Gal. 5. 24.

By bearing one ano-
thers burdens, wee
come to fulfill the law
of Christ, Gal. 6. 2.

Our greatest glory-
ing should be in the
cross of Christ Jesus
our Lord, Gal. 6. 14.

As we have born the
image of the earthly,
so shall wee beare the
image of the Heavenly,
1 Cor. 15. 49.

Our chiefest know-
ledge should be that of
Christ crucified, 1 Cor. 2. 2

The spirit of wisdom
and revelation is given
in the knowledge of
him, Eph. 1. 17.

He dwels in our hearts
by faith, Eph. 1. 17.

Grace is given unto
every one of us accord-
ing to our measure of
the gift of Christ, Eph.
4. 7.

He that descended is
even the same that a-
scended farre above all
heavens, that he might
fill all things, Eph. 4. 10

There is a perfect
man propounded unto
us, according to the
measure of the stature
of the fulness of Christ
Eph. 4. 13.

We ought to grow
up in all things into
him which is the head,
even Christ, Eph. 4. 15.

The truth is in Iesus
Eph. 4. 21.

He that hath begun
a good work in us, wil
finish it untill the day
of Iesus Christ, Phil. 1. 6

We should be sincere
without offence, untill
the day of Christ, Phil.
1. 10.

We should rejoyce if
Christ be preached un-
der whatsoever pretence
Phil. 1. 18.

He ought to be mag-
nified

nified in our body, whether it be by life or by death, Phil. 1. 20

It is a high prerogative not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, Ph. 1. 29

We ought to presse hard towards the mark for the high price of the caling which is in Christ Jesus, Phil. 3. 14.

Our Conversation should be in heaven, continually expecting him, Phil. 3. 20.

Ministers ought to preach and teach, every man in all wisdom that they may present every man in Christ Jesus perfect, Col. 1. 28.

If we be risen with him, we should set our affections on things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God, Col. 3. 1.

In services unto others we serve the Lord

Christ, Act. 20. 21.

He died for us, that whether wee wake or sleep, we should live together with him, 1 Thessl. 5. 10.

He shews mercy unto some grievous, great sinners, for a long-suffering patterne unto them which should hereafter believe, 1 Tim 1. 16.

In that he suffered & was tempted, he is able to succour all that are tempted, Heb. 2. 18.

We are his house, if we hold fast the confidence and rejoicing of the hope unto the end, Heb. 3. 6.

He learned obedience by the things that hee suffered, Heb. 5. 8.

He was once offered for the sins of many, Heb. 9. 28.

We are sanctified by the body of Christ Jesus
once

64 *Of Christ the Mediator.*

once made, Heb. 10. 10.

With one offering,
hath he consecrated for
ever them that are sin-
ctified, Heb. 10. 14.

He in his own flesh
bare our sins in his body
on the tree; that wee
being delivered from
sin, should live in right-
counesse, 1 Per. 2. 24.

He suffered for our
sins, the just for the un-
just, that he might bring
us unto God, 1 Per.
3. 18.

If any man sin, we
have an Advocate with
the Father even Jesus
Christ the just. 1 Joh. 2. 1

He is the reconcili-
ation for our sins, and
not for our sins only,
but also for the sinnes
of the whole world,
1 John 2. 2.

Whosoever trans-
gresseth & abideth not
in the doctrine of Christ
hath not God, 2 Jon. 9

XXI.

Titles of God the Holy Ghost.

Seed of God, 1 Joh.
3. 9.

Teacher of the faith-
full, John 19. 26.

The teachers of
truth, *ibid.*

Water, 1 John 3. 5.
Ezek. 16. 9.

Spirit of God, Gen.
1. 2.

Spirit of the father,
Mat. 18. 20.

Spirit of eterniry,
Heb 9. 1.

Spirit of Counsell,
Isa. 11. 2,

Spirit of Consola-
tion, 2 Thes. 2. 16.

Spirit of supplicati-
on, Zach. 12, 10.

Spirit of Christ. Rom.
8. 9.

Spirit of Adoption,
Rom. 8. 15.

Spirit of the Grace
of

Titles of the Holy Ghost.

65

of God, Acts 14. 26.

Spirit of holiness, Eph. 4. 30.

Rom. 1. 4.

Spirit of interpretation, 1 Cor. 12. 10.

Spirit of knowledge, Isa. 11. 2.

Spirit of Prophecy, 1 Cor. 12. 10.

Spirit of the Lord, Isa. 11. 12.

The Spirit of right, most high, Luke 1. 35.

Spirit of working miracles, 1 Cor. 12. 10

Spirit of wisdom, Isa. 11. 2.

Spirit of Revelation, Isa. 1. 7.

Spirit of the Sonne, Dan. 4. 6.

Spirit of Sanctification, Rom. 1. 4.

The pledge of God, 1 Cor. 15. 5.

The seale of God, 2 Cor. 1. 22.

The witness of God, Rom. 8. 16.

The Kisse, Cant. 1. 2.

The Comforter, Act. 2. 4.

The Holy Spirit;

Eph. 4. 30.

A Heavenly gift;

Heb. 6. 4.

The earnest of the

spirit, 2 Cor. 1. 22.

The mind of Christ, 1 Cor. 2. 16.

The Oyle of gladnes, Psal. 43. 7.

The power of the

Compared to

Ointment, Joh. 2. 27.

A Dove, Mat. 3. 16.

Fire, a mighty wind, 1 Cor. 3. 13.

Cloven tongue, like fire, Acts 2.

X X I I.

Of the Spirit of God.

Generalls.

THe things of the Spirit of God, knoweth no man but the Spirit of God, 1 Cor. 4. 5.

The

The Lord is the spirit, and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, 2 Cor. 3. 17

None hath directed the spirit of the Lord, nor taught him Isa. 40. 18.

Those who professe to live in the spirit, must also walk therein, Gal. 5. 25.

There is one body, and one spirit, even as we are called into one hope of our vocation, Eph. 4. 4.

The righteousness of the law is made perfect in such, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, Rom. 4. 8.

If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his, Rom. 8. 9

The Saints receive not the spirit of bondage again to feare, but the spirit of adop-

tion to cry Abba father, Rom. 8. 15.

The Saints in this life, have but the first fruits of the spirit, Rom. 8. 23.

The Searcher of hearts, knowes what is the minde of the spirit, his intercession being according to the will of God, Rom. 8. 27.

The naturall man receiveth not the things which are of the spirit of God, 1 Cor. 2. 14.

No man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost 1 Cor. 12. 3.

There are diversity, of gifts, but the same spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 4.

By one spirit we are baptized into one body, &c. and have been all made drink of one spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 13.

The spirits of the Prophets, are subject

to the Prophets, 1 Cor. 14. 32. glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord,

It is impossible to begin in the spirit, and be made perfect by the flesh, Gal. 3. 3. 2 Cor. 3. 18.

The flesh and spirit lust one against another, and are contrary, so that wee cannot do the things which wee would, Gal. 5, 17. Because we are sons of God, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Sonne in our hearts; crying Abba father, Gal. 4. 6.

God hath not given us the spirit of feare, but of power, of love, and of a sound minde, 2 Tim. 1. 7. In Christ we are built together, to be the habitation of God by the spirit, Eph. 2. 22.

Excellencie.

The ministration of the spirit is more glorious, then that of the ministration of death, 2 Cor. 3. 7. Christ grants us according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might in the inner man, by his spirit, Eph. 3. 16.

We behold with open face the glory of God, and are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord, 2 Cor. 3. 18.

The unctioa of the holy One, makes us to know all things, 1 John 2. 20.

We need not to have any man to teach us, but as the anointing which

which is from above, nestle through faith,
that teacheth us all Gal. 5. 3.
things, 1 Iohn 2. 27.

It witnesseth our sal-
vation both in heaven and upon earth, 1 Iohn
5. 7.

After Christs ascen-
sion, It made the disci-
ples speak with divers
tongues, Acts 2. 23.

The pouring out
thereof makes our old
and young men to pro-
phetic, Joel 2. 28.

Thereby he garnish-
ed the Heavens, Iob
26. 13.

It is the earnest of
our inheritance, &c.
Ephes. 1. 14.

Nature.

It is a constraining
Spirit, Job 32. 18.

It is a holy Spirit,
Psal. 51. 11.

A right Spirit, Psal.
51. 10.

It is a free Spirit, Ps.
51. 11.

His Spirit is good,
Psal. 14. 3, 10.

To give life, 2 Cor. 3. 6

Use.

Thereby we wait for
the hope of righteous-

Encouragements.

That there is no con-
demnation unto such
as now walk not after
the flesh but after the
Spirit, Rom. 8. 1.

That if we sow to
the Spirit, we shall of
the Spirit reap life ever-
lasting, Gal. 6. 7, 8.

That the Spirit is life
because of righteousness
Rom. 8. 10.

We are built toge-
ther to bee the habi-
tation of G O D by
the

the Spirit, Gal. 2. every one to profit by,
32. 1 Cor. 12. 7.

Trial.

If it dwell in us, it will quicken our mortal bodies, by that indwelling, Rom. 8. 11.

As many as are led thereby, are the soanes of God, Rom. 8. 14.

We are strengthened thereby in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in our hearts by faith, to know heavenly mysteries, Eph. 3. 16.

We were chosen from the beginning of the world, through sanctification thereof, and the faith of truth, 2 Thes. 2. 13.

Our soules are purified in obeying the truth thereby, 1 Pet. 1. 22.

The manifestation thereof is given unto

Rebellious children cover with a Cover, but not by his spirit to adde sin to sin, Ita. 30. 1.

Where it is, there is liberty. 1 Cor. 3. 17.

By walking therein, we shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh, Gal. 5. 16.

If we be led thereby, we are not under the law, Gal. 5. 18.

We should stand fast in one spirit, contending for the truth of the Gospel, Phil. 1. 27.

Wee should love God in the spirit, rejoicing in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, Phil. 3. 3.

Our living according to God, is in the spirit, 1 Pet. 4. 6.

We know that Christ abideth in us, by the spirit

spirit that he hath given us, 1 John 3. 24. and 1 John 4. 13.

Offices.

To be our Comforter, John 14. 15.

To abide with us for ever, John 14. 16.

To testifie of Christ John 15. 26.

To bear witness with our spirit, that we are the Sons of God, Rom. 8. 16.

To convince the world of sin.

Of righteousness & of judgement, Ioh. 16. 9 10

To guide us in all truth, Iohn 16. 13.

To search and reveal even the deep things of God. 1 Cor. 2. 12.

To shew things to come, Iohn 16. 13.

To receive of Christs and shew unto us, Ioh. 16. 14.

Not to speak of his

own, but what he shall heare, 1 Iohn 16. 13.

To teach us all things 1 Iohn 16.

To be a continuall directing voice behind us, Isa. 30. 21.

To search and reveal all things, even the deep things of God, 1 Cor. 2. 10.

To dwell in Gods children, 1 Cor. 3. 16.

By the commanding power thereof, to free us from the Law of sin and of death, Rom. 8. 2. 1 Cor. 5.

To help our infirmities in prayer, with unspeakable sighs and groanings, Rom. 8. 28.

To seal us with the holy spirit of promise, Eph. 1 13. 14.

To seal us up unto the day of redemption, Eph. 4. 30.

Fruits

Love, Joy, Peace, Long.

Long-suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith, Meekness, temperance, Gal. 5. 22. 23.

Goodness, in all Righteousnes and truth Ephes. 5. 9.

Attaining.

It is not received by the works of the law, but by the hearing of faith, Gal. 3. 2.

God gives the earnest thereof, 2 Cor 5. 5

The Spirit of wisdom and Revelation, is given through the knowledge of Christ, to open the eyes of our understanding, Eph. 1. 17. 18.

Keeping.

By not grieving the holy Spirit of God, whereby we are sealed up unto the day of redemption, Eph. 4. 30.

By putting away all bitterness, and wrath;

and anger, and clamor and evil speaking with all malice.

And be kind to one another, tenderhearted and forgiving even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven us, Eph. 3. 3 2.

By not quenching the spirit, 1 Thes. 5.

By preserving the unity thereof in the bond of peace. Eph. 4. 3

Danger, Of Omission.

It is a branch of the unpardonable sinne to despise the spirit of grace, Heb. 10. 39.

XXIII.

Mercy of G O D.

Generalls.

His tender mercies and loving kindnesses have been of old Psal. 25. 6.

His servants are not left destitute thereof, Gen. 4. 7. He

He will shew mercy more then burnt-offerings, *Exo. 33 19.* *Hos. 6. 6.*

All Gods paths are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his Covenant, *Psal. 25. 10.* It is a part of his Name to keep mercy for thousands, *Exod. 34 6.*

God hath multitudes of mercies, *Psal. 69 13.* He is a mercifull God, *Deut. 4. 31.*

It is a duety to sing aloud of Gods mercy and his power in the morning, *Psal. 65. 16.* He keepeth Covenant & mercy with us, *Deut. 7. 9.* *Nehe. 1. 5.*

Mercy and Truth, Righteousnesse & Peace are they which kisse each other, *Psal. 85. 10.* With the mercifull he will shew himself mercifull, *2 Sam. 22. 6.*

Mercy and truth go before his face, *Psal. 89. 14,* He is gracious and mercifull, *2 Chr 30. 9.*

The earth is full thereof, *Psal. 119. 64.* It is by the mercy of the most High, that we are not moved, *Psal. 21. 7.*

Mercy and truth must not forsake us, *Prov. 3. 3.* It is in the heavens, *Psal. 36. 5.*

God is rich in mercy, *Ephel. 2. 4,* It belongeth unto God, *Psal. 62. 12.*

God desires mercy, and not sacrifice, and the knowledge of him As the heavens is high above, so is his mercy, *Psal. 103. 11.*

It is his mercies that we are not consumed, *Lam. 3. 22.*

The fatherles findeth mercy in him, Hof. 14. 3.

He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger Joel 2. 21.

He delighteth in mercy, Micah. 7. 18.

He hath mercy on whom he wil, Rom. 9. 9

It is not in him that willeth, or in him that nilleth, but in God that sheweth mercy, Rom. 9. 16.

God is the Father of mercies, 2 Cor. 1. 3.

He is abundant in mercy, 1 Pet. 1. 3.

He accepts of mercy before sacrifice Mat 9. 13

Greatnesse.

It is great above the Heavens, Psal 108. 4.

They are very great, 1 Chron. 2. 13.

It is a Heavens great reaching mercy, Psal. 57. 10.

His mercifull kindnesse is great towards us, Psal. 117. 2.

His tender mercies are great, Psal. 119. 156.

He is slow to anger and of great mercy, Psal. 145. 8.

Nature.

They be tender mercies, Pl. 79. 8. Pl. 25. 6.

It is good, therefore deliverance sought, 1 s. 109. 21.

The least may be an astonishing mercy, Gen. 32. 10.

They be graciously good, 2 Sam. 24. 14.

It is a multitude of mercies, Psal. 5. 7.

With him is a multitude of mercies Pl. 51. 1

He is plenteous in mercy, Psal. 86. 5.

With him is mercy and plenteous redemption, Psal, 130. 7.

D

Trials.

Trials.

Thereby we become
stedfast, Psal. 21. 77.

He hath multitude
of mercies, Lam. 3. 22

In wrath he remem-
bers mercy, Hab. 3. 3.

He hath mercy upon
all, that the riches there
of may appear in sa-
ving some, Rom. 9. 22.

He hath included all
in unbelief, that hee
might have mercy up-
on all, Rom. 11. 32.

The mercies of God
do most of all move
and break the heart,
Rom. 12. 1.

It is obtained that
we might be faithfull,
1 Cor. 7. 25.

Mercy is shewed on
some great sinners, for
a long-suffering pattern
of his mercy unto other
great sinners, 1 Tim. 6.
16. 1. Tim. 1. 16.

Mercy of men unto

us comes from God,
Exod. 12. 36.

Trusting therein, we
come to rejoyce in his
salvation, Psal. 13. 5.

It is usually accord-
ing to the strength of
our hope, Psal. 33. 22.

Good men are ever
mercifull, and lendeth,
Psal. 37. 26.

The multitude of
them, must blot out
our transgression, Psal.
51. 1.

Satisfaction there-
with makes us to be
glad and rejoyce all
our dayes, Psal. 90. 14.

He hath remembered
his mercy, and his truth
unto his people, Psal.
98. 3.

He wil shew mercy
when the set time is
come, Psal. 102. 13.

A merciful man doth
good to his own soul,
Pro. 11. 17.

The mercifull are
blessed

bleſſed, for they ſhall
obtain mercy, Matth.
5. 7.

Continuance.

It endureth for ever
Pſal. 136. 1. Pſal. 18. 1.

He ſheweth mercy
unto the faithfull, and
unto their ſeed for e-
vermore, 2 Sam. 20. 51.

It is from everlaſt-
ing to everlaſting, up-
on his children, Pſal.
103. 7.

It is given with ever-
laſting kindneſſe, Iſa.
54. 7.

It endures continu-
ally, Pſal. 52. 1.

He is good, and his
mercy is from everlaſt-
ing, Pſal. 100. 5.

Companions.

Goodneſſe, Bowels
mercies. kindneſſe,
humbleneſſe of minde,
meekneſſe, long-ſuffer-
ing, Col. 1. 12.

Truth, Gen. 42. 27.
and 32. 10.

Faithfulneſſe, Pſal.
89. 34.

Love, Pſal. 103. 8.

Claimed.

By Moſes, Numb. 14
18.

David was confident
therein, Pſal. 89. 1, 2.

Prayed for,

For Jacobs ſonnes
journey into Egypt,
Gen. 43. 14.

By Solomon, for all
Iſrael, 2 Chron. 6. 42

By Nehemiah, 1. 11.

Prayed for, Pſal. 31
9, 16. Pſal. 33. 22. Pſ.
40. 11. Pſ. 41. 11. Pſ.
44. 26. Pſ. 37. 57. Pſ.
61. 7. Pſal. 85. 7.

Promiſed to the Church.

Mercy to have mer-
cy promiſed, Jer. 42. 12
Iſa. 41. 1. & Iſa. 49.
15. Iſa. 54. 7, 10. Zach.

10. 6. Ezek: 39. 25.
Hos. 2. 6.

Obtaining.

By our bold coming unto the Throne of grace to finde mercy and grace in the time of need, Hebr. 4. 16.

Gods mercies unto us, procures the mercies of others. Jer. 42. 12.

By shewing ourselves mercifull, Ps. 18. 25.

By walking before God, in Truth, and righteousness, 1 King. 3. 6.

His Covenant and mercy is kept to us by walking before God with all our heart, 1 Kings 8. 23.

By deliverance, Ps. 146. 47.

By waiting, praying and shewing our exceeding miseries unto God, Psal. 123. 3.

By confessing and forsaking of sin, Prov. 28. 13.

By praying for it, Dan. 2. 18.

By our mercy to the Saints, Philem. 7. 20.

Not by the works of righteousness, which we have done, &c. Tit. 3. 3.

XXIII.

Justice of God,

Generalls.

Justice and Judgment are the habitation of his Throne, &c. Psal. 89. 14.

He is plentiful in justice, Job. 37. 23.

He shall judge the world in righteousness, and minister Judgment to the world in uprightness, Psal. 9. 8.

He is justifiable in all his actions, and just in all, Job 34. 17.

Like

Like for Like.

Christ shall render
unto every man, according to his works, Mat.
16. 27.

With what measure
wee met, it shall bee
measured unto us,
Mark 4. 24.

God will recompence
every man according to his works,
Rom, 2. 3. Pro. 24. 12.
Psal. 62. 12.

Such who plow iniquity
and wickednesse, shall also
reap the same Job 4. 8.

Those who walk in the way
of their detestable things,
their way recompensed on their
own heads, Ezek. 11. 31.

Wicked mens mischievous
dealing, shall return upon their
own heads, Ps. 7. 16.

The wicked are snared
in their own net,

with their own hands
Psal. 9. 16.

Their sword dividing
mischief against others
shall enter into their
hearts, Psal. 9. 6.

Malicious men preparing
pits for others, fall into the same,
Ps. 57. 6.

Wicked men are cut off
in their own wickednesse,
and bring upon them their
own iniquitie, Psal. 94. 23.

Such returns are prayed
for, Ps. 109. 16.

Such are by course to fall
into their own nets,
Psal 141. 10.

It is a grievous punishment,
to be filled with our own
devices, Prov. 1. 21.

Causers of the righteous
to stray, shall fall into their
own pit, Pro. 28. 10.

He that hath done the
wrong, shall receive the

the wrong, Col. 3. 25. all the like evils threat-

Leaders into captivity, and such who kill, shall be so used, Rev. 13. 10. ned, as good things received, Josh. 25 15. 16

Such returns prayed for, Psal. 28. 4.

Fained hypocriticall drawing near to God, punished with hardnes of heart, senselesse stupidity of wise and prudent men, Isa. 29. 13. His eyes are upon all the sonnes of men, to give to every man according to his wayes, and all his doings, Jer. 32. 19.

Those who with unjust strength strengthen themselves, that proves their shame and confusion, Isa. 30. 2, 3. 12. 13. Whatsoever a man sowes, that shal he reap also, Gal. 6. 7.

Punishment according to the fruit of our doings, Jer. 21. 19. So much sorrow given unto Babylon, as she glorified herself and lived in pleasure, Rev. 18. 7.

Recompencing according to the deeds and works of our own hands, Jer. 25. 14. Confusion of evill men prayed for, with double destruction, Jer. 17. 18.

Babel to be rewarded according to her works, Jer. 50. 29. The Lord is called the Lord God of recompence, Jer. 51. 56.

Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, was to be given &c. Exod. 21. 24. The righteousness of the righteous shal bee upon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shal

Upon disobedience,

shal be upon him, Ezek
18. 20

He casts us down by
our own counsels, Iob
18. 7.

He catches us in a net
by our own feet, Iob
18. 8.

Wisdom laughs at
our destruction, as we
refused her instruction,
Prov. 1. 24.

False accusers, the
mischief falls on them-
selves, Deut. 19. 19.

The wicked are to
be taken in the devices
which they have imagi-
ned, Psal. 10. 2.

They are taken in
the pit which they dig-
ged, Psal. 7. 15.

They are enclosed
in their own fat, Psal.
17. 10.

The wicked's sword
entring into their own
heart, Psal. 27. 15.

The wicked fall into
that pit which they have

prepared, Psal. 57. 6.

Their own tongue
falleth on themselves
Psal. 74. 8.

As they delight in
cursing, & not blessing
so it shall come upon
them, Pl. 109. 17.

Compasers about the
righteous, the mischief
of their own lips shall
cover them, Psalme
140. 9.

Wicked men fall into
their own nets, whilest
the righteous escape,
Psal. 9. 15.

Wicked men seeking
for bloud, lye in waite
for their own lives,
Pro. 1. 18,

Despisers of good
counsel eat the fruit of
their own way, and are
filled with their own
devices, Prov. 1. 31.

We despising of Gods
counsel, he also laugh-
ing at our destruction,
Pro. 1. 24.

He

He will repay fury to his adversaries, according to their deeds, and recompence to his enemies, *Iſa.* 51. 18.

The turning away of the ſimple, and proſperity of fools, ſlayes and deſtroyes them, *Prov.* 1. 22.

The wicked taken with his own iniquities and held with the cords of his own ſins, *Pr.* 1. 32

They fall by their own wickedneſſe, *Pro.* 11. 5.

More particularly,

[Like for like, Evil.

Haman preparing a gallows for Mordecai, was hanged thereon, *Eſth.* 7. 9.

The bloody decree againſt the Jewes ſals upon all their enemies, *Eſth.* 1. 9. 25.

Iſraels ſeventy years Captivity, was that the

land might enjoy her Sabbaths, which they had taken away, *2Chr.* 36. 21.

Achan troubling Iſrael, ſo he is troubled, *Joſh.* 36. 21.

Because the people would not wait to receive inſtruction, therefore they did wait on till he roſe up to the prey, *Zeph.* 3. 7.

Adonibezeks thumbs cut off, as he cut off thoſe of ſeventy Kings, *Judg.* 1. 17.

As Agag had made many mothers childles, ſo his mother made childleſſe, *1 Sam.* 15. 33.

The Gentiles as they reſuſed to retain God in their knowledge: ſo given up unto a Reprobate mind, *Rom.* 1. 28.

Babylon muſt be ſo rewarded, as ſhe rewarded others, *Rev.* 18. 6.

The

The serving of strange gods in a strange land, as they served such in their own land, Jer. 5. 19. and Jer. 16. 13.

Babylon as slaying, so falling by the slaine, Jer. 51. 39.

Ephraims Altars, so Altars his sin, Hos. 8. 11

As Israel drove not out the Canaanites, so they not to be driven out, but to be thornes in their sides, Judg. 2. 3

Spoilers not spoiled, and treacherous dealers not so dealt with, shall be unlookt for spoiled, and dealt treacherously with, Isa. 33. 1.

Forfakers of the Lord and preparers a Table for the troope, and furnishing of drink offerings unto that number, numbred therefore to the sword, and to bow downe to the slaughter for their re-

bellion, Isaiah 65. 12.

Burners of incense upon the mountaines, and blasphemers upon the hils, therefore having their former work measured into their bo- some, Isa. 65. 7.

Idolaters, crying unto false gods not heard, therefore not saved in the time of their trouble, Jer. 11. 12

False Prophets, prophecying falsely of Gods Judgements with deceived hearts, consumed by sword and famine, which they falsely prophecied of, and destruction falling on the people, Ier. 4. 15. 16.

Israel polluted in her own gifts, Ezek. 10. 36.

Israels owne way recompensed on their own heads, Ezekiel 22. 3. 1.

Israel removed and spoiled, because blood

is in their hand, Ezek. him, Dan. 6. 24.

23. 26.

Because Israel not purged by God, the shall not be purged untill his fury rest upon him, Ezek. 24. 13.

Israel to be judged according to her doings and wayes. Ezek. 24. 14

Edom greatly offending, by taking vengeance upon Israel. Gods hand laid upon Edom by Israel, according to his wayes to know his vengeance, Ezek. 25. 14

The house of Israel endured, every one according to his wayes, Ezek. 36. 19.

Israel done unto according to their uncleannes, and transgressions, God hiding his face from them, Ezek. 39. 24.

Daniels persecutors devoured by the same lyons which spared

Ephraims glory turned unto shame for his sinning against God, Hos. 3. 7.

Israels own doings before Gods face, beset them about, Hos. 7. 2.

Ephraim sowing the winde, and reaping the whirle-winde, Hos. 8. 7.

Israel ashamed of his own counsell, Hos. 10. 6.

As Betharbell spoiled in the day of battel, where mothers with their children were dashed in pieces, so Bethel to do to Israel and his king, for their great wickednesse, Hosea 10. 15.

Because Israel refused to returne unto the land of Egypt, the Assyrian to be his King, Hos. 11. 5.

Israel

Israel devoured by
the sword, because of
his own counsels, Hof.
11. 6.

As Edom hath done
so his reward to return
upon his own head,
Obad, 15.

That gathered of the
hire of an harlot, retur-
ning to the hire of an
harlot, Micah 1. 7.

The Caldeans spoil
many nations, the rem-
nant to spoile him,
Hab. 2. 8.

The Lord of Hosts
did with his people an-
ciently according to
their wayes and doings.
Zach. 1. 6.

As God crying not
heard; so they crying
not heard. Zach. 7. 12.

Jerusalem, stoning
the Prophets and those
who came to her, refu-
sing to hear Christ, her
house is left desolate un-
to her, Mar. 23. 37. 38.

Despisers of Gods
word, therefore cast
forth into a strange
land, to serve strange
gods continually with-
out any favour, Jer.
16. 13.

For driving away the
Lords flock, and not
visiting of them, there-
fore the evill of their
doings visited upon
them, Jer. 23. 2.

As the King of Babel
served himselfe with
Gods people, so many
nations and great kings
to serve themselves of
them also, recompen-
cing them according to
their deeds and works,
Jer. 25. 13, 14.

For not proclaiming
of liberty to their bre-
thren, as God com-
manded; therefore a
liberty proclaimed un-
to them to the sword
to the pestilence, to the
famine and captivitie,
Ier.

Jeremiah 34. 17.

Babel to be recompenced, and have done to her according to all that she hath done, Ier.

50. 29.

Babylon destroyed for the vengeance of his temple, Jer. 51. 11.

Babylon and all the inhabitants of Chaldea rendred all their evil that they have done in Zion, in their sight, Ier.

51. 11.

The violence done to the Church, and to her flesh, to be upon Babylon, Ier. 51. 35.

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth, Ier. 51. 49.

The Church prays for the like of her punishments to come upon her persecutors, Lam. 1. 29. & 6. 64.

Israel not spared, but

recompenced according to her wayes and abominations, Ezek. 7. 3. 9.

The King and people done unto according to their way, and according to their deserts judged, Ezek. 7. 27.

Idolaters in heart setting up of idols, answered according to the multitude of their idols, Ezek. 14. 4.

Israels houses burnt with fire, and judgments executed upon her in the sight of many women, because of her whoredomes and abominations, Ezek. 16. 41.

Israels way recompenced on her own head, Ezek. 16. 43.

Israels oath and Covenant broken, recompenced upon her own head, Ezek. 17. 19.

Every

Every one of the house of Israel to bee judged according to his wayes, Ezek. 18. 30.

*Like for like, in
Good for euill.*

The righteous rewarded according to their righteousness, and recompenced according to the cleanness of their hands, Ps. 18. 20.

With the pure hee wil shew himself pure, Ps. 18. 26.

A vertuous woman shal haue of the fruit of her hands, Prov. 31. 31.

The taking of those Captives, unto whom Gods people were captives, Isa. 14. 2.

After the bread of aduersity and the water of affliction, a sight of their Teachers with a voice behind them for direction, Isa. 30. 20.

For waste and desolate places in the land of destruction, those swallowing them up, shal be too narrow for the inhabitants, and swallows up be farre away, Isa. 49. 19.

For lost children, those after given, complaining for want of place & room, whence comes admiration at so great a change, Isa. 49. 20.

Instead of the thorn and the brier, the coming of the firre tree, and the myrtle tree, Isa. 55. 13.

The sons of them that afflicted the Church, coming bending before them, and those who despised us, bowing down at the soales of our feet, Isa. 60. 14.

Instead of forsaking hatred and desolation to be made an eternall
excel-

excellency and the joy bestowed, Isay 63. 7.
of many generations, The captivity of his
Isa. 60. 15. people returned when

Mourners in Zion to they do seek him with
have given them, for their whole heart, and
ashes, mourning, the gathered from out of
Spirit of heaviness, all the Nations where
beautie, the oyle of in they were scattered,
joy, the garment of Jer. 29. 14.

praise, and to be called He that scattered Is-
trees of righteousness, rael gathering of him
and the planting of the and keeping him as a
Lord for his glory, Isay herd doth his flock,
61. 31. Jer. 31. 10.

For shame, to have Like as he brings all
double, and for confusi- the evil upon his peo-
on, to rejoice in our ple, so he wil bring unto
portion, two double them all the good pro-
portions of joyes for mised them, Jer. 31. 42.
our miseries, with ever-
lasting joyes upon us, Comfort to Jerusa-
Isay 61. 7. lem, according to all
the evil brought upon

The Church profes- it, Ezek. 14. 22.
ses the praises & loving Her that halted made
kindnesses of the Lord, a remnant, and her that
to render according was cast as farre off, a
unto his great goodnes, strong Nation, and her
mercies, and according that was driven out, and
unto the multitude of afflicted, gathered, Mic.
his loving kindnesses 4. 7.

All who undoe the Church afflicted, her that halted, gathered, and her driven out gathered, and praise and fame in every land, wherein they have found shame, Zeph. 3. 19

Israel as a curse among the Heathen, so saved and made a blessing, Zech. 8. 12.

As God thought to punish Israel when their fathers provoked him; so again did he think, in those dayes, to do well unto Ierusalem and to the house of Iudah, Zechariah 8. 13.

Wee must doe to others as we wish them to do unto us, Matth. 7. 12.

Turbulent spirits; therefore is judgement farre from them, &c, Isa. 59. 9.

XXV.

Word of GOD.

Generals.

IT never returns in vain, but performs that for which it was sent, Isay 55. 11.

People like Sodome and Gomorrah, are commanded to hear it, Isa. 1. 10.

We ought as it were to eat Gods words, and to make them the rejoycing of our hearts, Ier. 15. 6.

His precepts should be our heritage for ever Psal. 119 106.

Men full of frailties and weaknesse, may keep Gods word, Iohn 17. 6.

The word must neither be added to, nor taken from Rev. 22. 19

It should be our delight

light and our counsel-
lour, Psal. 119. 24.

That which in this
life we have, is but a
raffe, Psal. 34. 8.

In God, his word is
to be praised, Psal. 56.
4. 10.

It should bee our
meditation all the day,
Psal. 119. 87.

His precepts should
be our heritage for ever
Psal. 119. 106.

It should be read and
meditated of day and
night, rising, lying down,
talked of by the way,
Deut. 6. 7.

We should prevent
the dawning and night-
watches to meditate
therein, Psal. 119. 147.

We must not adde
thereto, lest we be re-
proved and found liars,
Prov. 30. 6.

Obedience thereunto
is all that God requires
of us,

To keep his Com-
mandments, To love
him,

To serve him with all
our heart and soule,
Deut. 10. 12.

In our obedience and
walking therein, there
is a wilderness as well
as a Canaan-service—
Deut. 12. 8, 9, 10.

Man leaveth not by
bred alone, but by every
word that proceedeth
out of the mouth of
God, Deut. 8. 3.

It should dwel in us
richly in all wisdom,
Col. 3. 16.

It is not bound, 2 Tim.
2. 9.

It came not by any
private interpretation,
but holy men of God
spake as they were mo-
ved by the holy Ghost,
2 Pet. 1. 21.

It may bee kept with
a little strength, Revel.
3. 8.

What.

It is truth, Psal. 119.
151. John 17.

It is the power of
God unto salvation, to
every one that believeth,
Rom. 1. 16.

It is the sword of the
Spirit, Ephes. 6. 18.

It is the way of truth
Psal. 119. 30.

It is the Scripture of
truth, Dan. 10. 21.

Use.

Thereby we may be
kept from the paths of
the destroyer, Ps. 17. 4.

In our oppressions,
meditation therein comforts,
Psal. 119. 23.

The word is our best
delight, and precepts
thereof our counsellors,
Psal. 119. 24.

It is a helper in reproaches,
Psal. 119. 42.

His precepts are the
best songs in our pil-

grimage, Psal. 119. 54.

Soundnesse therein
preservs us from shame,
Psal. 119. 8.

It keeps us from perishing
in our affliction
Psal. 119. 92.

It quickens us, Psal.
119. 93.

It brings understanding,
Psal. 119. 104.

It is a lamp to our
feet, and a light to our
Paths, Psal. 119. 105.

The Commandment
is a lamp, and the Law
is light, &c. Prov. 6. 23.

It makes us wise unto
salvation, 2 Tim.
3. 17.

It is profitable for
doctrine, reproof, correction,
and instruction in righteousness,
2 Tim. 3. 15.

By obedience unto
it, we live and prolong
our dayes, Deut. 5. 23.

It is good to him that
walks uprightly, Mic. 2.
7.

It

It tries us many times ere deliverance come, Psal. 105. 19. make us to choose the way of truth, Psalme 119. 30.

It is a healer of our sinnes and our rebellions, Psal. 107. 20. It teacheth us how to avoid the reproach of enemies, Psal. 119. 11.

We thereby are kept from shame, Psal. 119. 6. In affliction it comforts and quickens, Psal 119. 50.

Attended unto, it cleanseth our way, Psal. 119. 9. It keeps us from perishing in affliction, Psal. 119. 94.

It teaches us that God afflicts us in faithfulness, Psalm 119. 75. Our steps ordered therein keeps us from the dominion of iniquity, Psal. 119. 135.

The hiding thereof in our hearts, keeps us from sinning against God, Psal. 119. 11. In anguish it should be our delight, Psal. 119. 113.

It is the way to put away from us shame & rebuke, Psal. 119. 22. We going astray are put in minde thereby how to recover our selves, Psal. 119. 176.

By knowledge in the same we are enabled to talk of Gods wondrous works, Psal. 119. 27. It makes us to live, Deut. 5. 33.

When our soul melteth for heaviness, it is our best comforter, Psal. 119. 28. It forewarnes us, Psal. 119.

Gods judgments laid before us, is the way to down, destroys throws down,

Power.

down, builds and plants
Nations, Ier. 1. 10.

It sometimes is like
a burning fire in the
bowels, Jer. 20. 9.

God only speaks and
it is done, Gen. 1. 1, 3.
Psal. 33. 9.

Sometimes like new
wine it may be ready to
make one to burst, Iob
32. 19.

It runneth very swift-
ly, Psal. 147. 15.

It is like a fire and
a hammer, Ier. 23. 29.

It is quick and live-
ly, sharper then a two
edged sword, piercing
even to the dividing a-
sunder of soul & spirit,

And is a discernor
of the thoughts of the
heart, Heb. 4. 12.

It breaks the rock,
Jer. 23. 29.

Continuance.

It is founded for
ever. Ps. 119. 152.

It is clean and endu-
ring for ever, Ps. 19. 10.

It is for ever settled in
heaven, Psal. 119. 85.

Heaven and earth
shall passe away, but it
shall not passe away,
Matth. 24. 35.

Every one of his
righteous judgements
endureth for ever, Ps.
119. 160.

Nature.

It is perfect, conver-
ting the soul, sure, ma-
king wise the simple,
Ps. 19. 7.

His commandments
are pure, enlightning
the eyes, Ps. 19. 8.

His judgements are
true and righteous al-
together, Ps. 19. 9.

It is right, Ps. 33. 4.

It is upright, Psalm
119. 137.

It is very pure there-
fore to be loved, Psal.
119. 140.

All

All his commandments are faithfull.
Psal. 119. 86.

Every word of God is pure, Prov. 30. 5.

We ought as it were to eat Gods words, and make them the rejoicing of our hearts, Jer. 15. 6.

Manner.

We must make haste and not delay to keep it, Psal. 119. 60.

It must be spoken without fear, Phil. 1. 14.

We ought not to receive it as the word of men, but as the word of God, which worketh effectually in believers, 1 Thes. 1. 13.

In obedience thereunto, we must not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, Deut. 5. 32.

It ought to be treasured up in our heart, Deut. 11. 18.

It ought to be engrafted in us, Iam. 1. 21

It ought to be received with meeknesse, *ibid.*

Trials.

It is the Lord that giveth us power to speake a word in due time to him that is weary, Isa. 50 4.

The words of Gods Commandmētsshould be in our hearts, Deut. 6. 6.

We should specially practise obedience to Gods word, after abundance of mercies received, Deut. 6. 12.

Then we are right in our obedience, when at all times our soules are broken, in longing for Gods righteous judgments, Psal. 119. 20.

When we are Companions of all such that feare

feare God, and keep
his Commandments,
Pſalm 119. 163.

Excellency.

They are all pure as
ſilver tried in a turnace
of earth purified ſeven
times, Pſal. 12. 6.

They are more to be
deſired, then gold,
ſweeter alſo then the
hony and the hony
combe, Pſal. 19. 10.

His Testimonies are
very ſure, Pſ. 95. 5.

It is better then thou-
ſands of gold and ſil-
ver, Pſ. 119. 72.

It is ſetled for ever in
heaven, Pſ. 119. 89.

It is broad beyond
all perfection, Pſalme
119. 96.

It is a good heri-
tage, and may be the
rejoicing of our heart,
Pſ. 119. 111.

It is wonderfull
therefore to be loved,

Pſalme 119. 129.

It is the word of his
righteouſneſſe, Pſ. 119.
123.

It is magnified above
all his Name, Pſ. 138. 2.

Chriſt bears up all
things by it, Heb. 1. 3.

It is the myſticall
wiſedome of God,
which God hath or-
dained before the
world to our glory,
1 Cor. 2. 7.

His words ſhal raiſe
the dead. John 5. 28.

Therein we think to
have eternall life, they
teſtifie of Chriſt, John
5. 39.

Thereby we ſhall be
judged at the laſt day,
Rom. 2. 16. John 12. 48

It is more to be deſi-
red then gold, then
much fine gold. Pſal.
19. 10, 11.

It is right, rejoicing
the heart, Pſ. 19. 8.

It is pure, enlightning
the

the eyes, Psal. 19. 8.

It is sure, making
wise the simple, Psal.
19. 7.

All his wayes are
mercy and Truth to
them that keep his Co-
venant and his Testi-
monies, Psal. 25. 10.

His word and his
Command finished all
things to stand fast, Ps.
147. 15. Psal. 111. 8

The law of his mouth
is better then thousands
of gold and silver, Ps.
119. 71.

It should be loved
above gold, yea, above
fine gold, Psal. 119. 127.

The entrance there-
unto, giveth light and
understanding to the
simple, Psal. 119. 130.

By it the heavens
were made, Psal. 33. 6.

It is a tryed word,
2 Sam. 22. 31.

Danger in neglecting it.

Those who despise it
shall bee destroyed,
Prov. 13. 13.

Not to keep Gods
Commandements, is
death, Prov. 19. 17.

When wee depart
from God the fountain
of living waters, then
wee hew out unto our
selves broken cisterns
which can hold no wa-
ter, Jer. 2. 13.

Their prayer abomi-
nable, who turne their
ear from it, Prov. 28. 9

Truth thereof.

He remembers his
word to a thousand
generations, Ps. 105. 8.

It is true from the
beginning, Ps. 119. 60.

It is the Scripture of
truth, Dan. 10. 21.

It is true and right-
eous altogether, Psal.
19. 10.

All

All his ways are mercy and truth, Ps. 25. 10.

His testimonies are very sure. Psal. 39. 5.

His truth reacheth to the clouds, Psalme 108. 4.

It is righteous and very faithfull, Psal. 119. 138.

All his Commandments are truth, Psal. 119. 151.

There shall nothing of all the word of the Lord fall to the ground 1 King. 10. 10.

It is the word of his righteousness, Psal. 119. 23.

Nothing of all his words by Moses fell to the ground, Josh. 21. 22.

Encouragements.

Such are blessed who keep his testimonies, & that seek him with their whole heart, Ps. 119. 3.

Those who keep the

Commandment, keep their own soul, Prov. 19. 16.

Those who keep it, shall feel no evil thing, Eccles. 8. 5.

Such who hear it and do it, are of Christs neereft kindred, Luke 8. 21.

Our submission there unto is our wisdom and understanding before men, Deut. 4. 6.

Hearkening thereunto makes our peace like a river, our righteousness as the waves of the sea,

Our seed as the sand the off-spring of our bowels, like the gravell, with a lasting name, Isa. 48. 14.

God meets such who rejoyce in him, and work righteousness, Isa. 64. 5.

If Christs words abide in us, aske what wee will and hee will, d o

do it, Iohn 15. 7.

By obediencet here,
unto, wee become
friends unto Christ,
Iohn 15. 24.

Their praise en-
dures for ever, Psal.
111. 10.

They are blessed that
delight mightily in his
Commandments, Ps.
112. 1.

Their seed shal bee
mighty on the earth,
Psal. 112. 2.

Such who love the
same, shal have great
peace, and nothing shal
offend them, Psal. 119
165.

It is commanded for
our good, and our chil-
dren after us, that we
may prolong our dayes
upon the earth, Deut.
4. 40. Deut. 5. 29.

By obedience there-
unto we increase might-
ily, Deut. 6. 3.

In keeping thereof,

there is great reward,
Psal. 19. 11.

It is our righteous-
nesse to obey all Gods
Commandments, Deut
6. 25.

God is faithfull to
keep mercy and Cove-
nant with them to a
thousand generations,
who keep his Com-
mandements, Deut. 7. 8

By keeping of them
we are loved, blessed,
multiplied the fruit of
our wombe, and of our
goods blessed and fruit-
full, Deut. 7. 13.

Thereby we are freed
from noysome sicknes-
ses, have our enemies
destroyed, Deut. 6. 16

It procures power
to gather wealth, Deut.
8. 18.

It is the way to have
God go before us like a
devouring fire, to con-
sume our enemies Deut.
9. 3.

It is the way to have
seasonable raine, both
first and latter raine,
a seasonable gathering
of the fruits of the
ground, for the com-
fort of our beasts, Deut.

11. 12, 13.

It is the way to have
long life, as heaven up-
on earth multiplied,
Deut. 11. 2.

Obedience thereunto
is the way to put the
dread of us upon o-
thers, Deut. 11. 25.

It brings plenty of
all sorts of blessings
Deut. 28. 3.

We ought to be o-
bedient to God, be-
cause it is our life, and
the length of our dayes
Deut. 30. 20.

This obedience is
the way to make our
way prosperous, and to
have good successe in
all things, Josh. 1. 8.

Attaining.

By prayer we come
to have power to keep
it, Psal. 119. 5.

God must open our
eyes to see the won-
drous things therein,
Psal. 119. 18.

The lesse worldly
we are, the more we
shall understand Gods
word, Psal. 119. 19.

God must make us to
understand the to make
use of them, Ps. 119. 27

Sin must be thrust out
before the word can en-
ter in, Ps. 119. 29

Gods enlarging of
the heart to runne the
way of his Command-
ments, Psal. 119. 32.

By Gods teaching, we
attaine unto it, Psalm
119. 23.

God must give us
understanding to keep
it with our whole
heart, and to go in his
paths,

E

paths,

paths, Psal. 119. 34.

If wee regard the word of God, wee must not regard vanity Psal. 119. 37.

God must stablish his word unto us, Psal. 119. 38.

By thinking on our wayes, we come to turn our feet to his Testimonies, Ps. 119. 59.

God must give understanding to learne Psal. 119. 73.

By abstaining from sinful courses, Ps. 119. 101,

By binding our selves to the performance thereof, Psal. 119. 106.

By abstaining from evil company, Psal. 119. 115.

By believing that all our wayes are before God, Psal. 119. 168.

By having recourse to, and seving out the New Covenant, Ier. 31. 32. Ier. 32. 39.

XXVI

Titles of Gods Words

THe Law of God, Gen. 27. 5.

The Law of the Lord Prov. 20 17.

The Law of liberty, Iam. 1. 15.

The law of life, Eccles. 45. 5.

Law of faith, Rom. 3. 17,

Law of Truth, Mal. 2. 6.

The Law of Moses, Iohn 8. 3.

The Spirit of life, Rom. 8. 2.

A perfect Law, Psal. 10. 7.

A Royal Law, Iam. 2. 8.

The language of Canaan, Isa. 19. 18.

A pure language, Zeph. 3. 9.

The killing letter, 2 Cor. 3. 9.

- | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|
| Life and death, Pro. | The Vision, Num. |
| 4. 22. | 24. 4. |
| The life of God Eph. | The will, 1 Cor. 2. 7. |
| 4. 18. | The witnesse, 1 Joh. |
| The life of lives, | 5. 9. |
| Deut. 32. 47. | The writings, Exo. |
| The life of man, | 32. 16. |
| Pro. 20. 27. | The works, <i>idem.</i> |
| The paths of life. Ps. | Wisedome, Prov. 8. |
| 16. 11. | 14. |
| The fountain of life | The breath of Gods |
| Prov. 14. 27. | lips, Isa. 11. 1. |
| The tree of life, Rev. | The word of Gods |
| 2. 7. | lips,, Psal. 17. 4. |
| The water of life, | The secrets of Gods |
| Iohn 6. 35. | kingdom, Mat. 13. 11. |
| The Rod, Psal. 32. 4. | The sound of Gods |
| The Staffe, <i>idem.</i> | voice Iohn 37. 2. |
| The Steps, Ioh 23. 11 | The wonders of Gods |
| The Secrets, Psal. | law, Psal. 119. 18. |
| 25. 14. | The breath of Gods |
| The Statutes, Psal. | law, Psal. 33. 6. |
| 19. 8. | The Iudgements, |
| The Testimonies, | Psal. 119. 13. |
| Psal. 119. 99. | The Spirit, Isa. 11. 4 |
| The Testament, Heb | The Gospel of peace |
| 8. 9. | Eph. 1. 9. |
| The truth, Ps. 119. 160. | The Gospel of Gods |
| The Verity, Rom. 3. 7. | grace, Act. 20. 24. |
| The voice, Psal. 67. 2. | The Gospel of |
| | E 2 Gods |

100 *Titles of Gods Word.*

God, Rom. 1. 1.	The paths, Mic. 6. 9
The arrows, Iob 6. 4	The power, Rom. 1. 6
The answer, Mic. 3. 9.	The precepts, Psal.
The bands, Ps. 2. 3.	119. 93.
The cords, <i>idem.</i>	The purpose, Jer.
The Breath, Job 37.	49. 20.
10.	The sword of Gods
The charge, 1 King.	mouth, Prov. 2. 16.
2. 3.	Testimonies of Gods
The counsel, Act.	mouth, Psal. 119. 88.
20. 27.	Gods charge, Deut.
The deep things ;	11. 1.
1 Cor. 2. 10.	Gods counsels of
The faith, Rom. 3. 3	old, Isa. 25. 1.
The finger, Exod.	Gods comfort, Ps.
31. 18.	94. 19.
The fulnesse, Eph.	Gods doctrine, Gal
3. 19.	1. 10.
The grace, 1 Pet.	Gods face, Psal.
4. 10.	27. 8.
The kingdom, Mat.	Gods gate, Psal.
21. 33.	118. 10.
The mouth, Jer. 9. 11	Gods glory, Isa.
The oath, Deu. 29. 12	66. 19.
The oracles, Acts	Gods judgements
7. 58.	1 King. 2. 3.
The Ordinances,	Gods message, Hag.
Deut. 4. 2.	1. 13.
The protestation of	Gods speech, Deut.
God, Neh. 9. 34.	32. 2.

- 9
 6
 1.
 r.
 s
 s
 8.
 t.
 of
 f.
 al
 l.
 l.
 s
 3.
 t.
 s
- | | |
|---|--|
| Secreters, Amos 5. 3
Statutes, 1 King. 2. 3
Testimonies, <i>idem</i> .
Voice, Josh. 24. 24.
Way, Psal. 27. 11.
Word, Jer. 1. 2.
Yoake and band,
Jer. 5. 5.
Good and Evil,
Deut. 30. 15.
A good thing, Ro.
10. 15.
The good part, Luk.
10. 42.
A principall thing,
Prov. 4. 7.
A hammer, Jer. 23. 29
Health, Prov. 3. 8.
Saving health, P sal.
67. 2.
A healing medicine
Jer. 30. 15, 16.
High sentences, P sal.
78. 2.
A holy knowledge,
Eccles. 1. 16.
A holy thing, Mat.
7. 6.
Instructions, Pro.
4. 13. | The fathers instructi-
ons,, Prov. 1. 8.
The joy of the heart,
Ier. 15. 16.
The judgements of
the Lord, Pl. 119. 98.
Justice and equity,
Prov. 1. 3.
The Key of heaven,
Math. 16. 19.
The Key of Gods
Kingdom, <i>ibid</i> .
The Key of know-
ledge, Luk. 11. 52.
Knowledge, Jer.
3. 15.
The knowledge of
the truth, Heb. 10. 26.
The knowledge of
God, Pro. 2. 3.
The knowledge of
Gods wayes, Iohn 21.
14.
A lamp, Pro. 6. 23
A Lanthorne, Prov.
6. 25.
The book of the
Law, Josh. 1. 8.
The book of the
Lord, Isa. 34. 16.
E 3 The |
|---|--|

- | | |
|---|---|
| The book of life,
2 Kings 22. 8. | The doctrine of the
Apostles, Act. 7. 41. |
| A Buckler, Pl. 9. 1, 4 | The doctrine of the
Lord, Act. 13. 12. |
| A Candle, Mark
4. 21. | The doctrine of
Christ, 2 John 9. |
| A Candlestick, Rev.
2. 5. | Good doctrine, Pro.
4. 2. |
| Christs yoake, Mar.
11. 29. | Sound doctrine, 2 Tim
4. 3. |
| Comfort, Psal. 119. 50 | Wholesome doctrine,
<i>ibid.</i> |
| The Commandment
of God, Pl. 119. 68. | The Arme of the
Lord, Isa. 53. 1. |
| A holy commande-
ment, 2 Pet. 2. 21. | The Armor of God,
Eph. 6. 13. |
| A large commande-
ment, Psal. 119. 96. | The Armor of right-
eousnesse, 2 Cor. 6. 11. |
| A pure Command-
ment, Psal. 19. 8. | The Armor of light
Rom. 13. 12. |
| A new Commande-
ment. 1 John 2. 18. | A blessing and a
curse, Deut. 11. 26. |
| The Covenant of the
Lord, Deut. 29. 9. | Bread Isa. 55. 2. |
| The Tables of the
Covenant, Deut. 9. 9. | Bread of sincerity,
1 Cor. 1. 8. |
| Counsel, Ier. 23. 22 | Bread of truth, <i>ibid.</i> |
| A Counsellour, Pl.
119. 24. | Divine inspiration,
1 Tim. 3. 16. |
| A Crowne, Eccles.
1. 21. | The eyes of the
Lord, Prov. 22. 12. |
| A discerner of the
thoughts, Heb. 4. 12. | Eye- |

- | | |
|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| Eye-salve, Rev. 3. 18 | The light of Gods |
| Faith, Gal. 1. 23. | countenance, Ps. 67. 1 |
| The door of faith, | The light of men, |
| Act. 14. 27. | Iohn 1. 4. |
| A shield of faith, | The light of the li- |
| Eph. 6. 16. | ving,, Iob 33. 3. |
| Faithfulnesse, Isaiah | The Armor of light |
| 25. 1. | Rom. 13. 12. |
| The fear of the | A marvellous light, |
| Lord, Prov. 10. 27. | 1 Pet. 2. 9. |
| The fountaine of | A true light, 1 Ioh. |
| wisedome, Eccles. 1. 5. | 2. 8. |
| The fountain of life, | Marrow, Pro. 3. 8. |
| Pro. 14. 27. | Meat, Iohn 6. 17. |
| A Garment, Psal. | A portion Luk. 12. 42 |
| 45. 8. | Strong meat, Heb. |
| Glory, Prov. 22. 4. | 5. 12. |
| A glorious Gospel, | Spiritual meat, 1 Cor. |
| 1 Tim. 1. 11. | 10. 3. |
| The Gospel of the. | Milke, 1 Cor. 3. 2. |
| Kingdome, Matth | The ministration of |
| 24. 14. | condemnation, 2 Cor. |
| The Gospel of | 3. 4. |
| Christ Rom. 1. 16. | The ministration of |
| The Gospel of the | righteousnesse, <i>ibid.</i> |
| Son, Rom. 1. 9. | The mothers teach- |
| The light of our | ing, Prov. 1. 8. |
| pathes, Ps. 119. 105. | The mystery of the |
| The light of the | Kingdome of heaven, |
| Lord, Prov. 10. 27. | Matth. 13. 11. |

- The mystery of Testimonies, Psalme
godlinesse, 1 Tim. 119. 14.
16. The way of holines,
The mystery of God, Isa. 35. 8.
Christ, Col. 2. 2. The way of judge-
The mystery of the ment, Prov. 6. 8.
father, *ibid.* The way of life, Pro.
The mystery of faith, 6. 23.
1 Tim. 1. 9. The way of righte-
Spiritual gifts, Rom oulnes, Isa. 58. 2.
1. 11. The way of peace,
Spiritual drink, 1 Cor. Luke 1. 79.
10. 3, 4. The way of wise-
Spiritual meat, dome, Prov. 4. 11.
ibid. A good way, 1 Sam.
Statutes of life E- 12. 23.
zek. 33. 4. A Narrow way,
Statutes of the Lord, Matth. 7. 13.
Psal. 19. 8. A perfect way, Psal.
Statutes of Israel, 10. 1, 2.
Psal. 81. 4. A straight way, Act.
Helmet of salvation, 13. 10.
Eph. 6. 17. An uncorrupt way,
The shield of salva- Psal. 18. 30.
tion, 2 Sam. 26. 36. Sound wisdom, ,
The Wels of salvati- Prov. 3. 14.
on, Isa. 12. 3. Weapons of a Chri-
The way of God, Ps. stian, 2 Cor. 10. 4.
27. 11. White raiment, Rev.
The way of Gods 3. 18.

- | | |
|--|--|
| The word of the Covenant, Jer. 11. 3. | Prophets, Act. 3. 27. |
| The word of Exhortation, Acts 13. 15. | The word of Reconciliation, 2 Cor. 5. 9. |
| The word of Christ, Col. 3. 19. | The word of the Gospel, Acts 15. 7. |
| The word of good doctrine, 1 Timothy 4. 6. | The word of soberness, Acts 26. 25. |
| The word of grace, Acts. 20. 32. | Word of truth, <i>idem</i> . |
| The word of Gods mouth, Psal. 78. 1. | The word of God, Jer 1. 2. |
| The word of faith, Rom. 10. 8. | A wholesome word Tit. 2. 8. |
| The word of knowledge, Prov. 1. 2. | A true word, Rev. 22. 6. |
| The word of life, Phil. 2. 16. | A cure word, 2 Pet. i. 9. |
| The word of this life Acts 5. 20. | A straight word, Prov. 8. 9. |
| The words of the Law, Deut. 31. 24. | A right word, Psal. 33. 4. |
| The word of the holy One, Job 6. 10. | A pure word, Psal. 12. 6. |
| The word of meekness, Psal. 45. 4. | A powerfull word, Heb. 4. 12. |
| The word of prophecy, Rev. 1. 3. | A precious word, 1 Sam. 3. 1. |
| The word of the | A plain word, Pro. 8. 9. |
| | A pleasant word, Eccles. 12. 10. |

A mighty word,
Heb. 1. 3.

A lively word, Heb.
4. 12,

A faithfull word,
Rev. 22. 6.

A comfortable word
Zach. 1. 13.

Gods words, Ezek.
16. 1.

An engrafted word,
Jam. 1. 21.

Right statutes, Psal.
19. 8.

The strength of all
things, Wisd. 10. 12.

Affured strength,
Prov. 14. 26.

A Song, Deut. 31
19.

A new Song, Psal.
40. 3.

The Supper of the
Lamb, Rev. 19. 9.

A great Supper, Luk.
14. 16.

A sword against Sa-
than, Heb. 4. 12.

The sword of the
Spirit, Eph. 6. 17.

A two edged sword,
Heb. 4. 12.

A talent, Mat. 25. 15.

The treasure of wis-
dome and knowledge,
Col. 2. 3.

Thunder, Job 37. 5.

A trumpet, Jer. 6. 17.

Tidings of salvation,
Luke 2. 10.

Glad tidings of peace
Isa. 52. 7.

Good tidings of
peace, Rom. 10. 13.

Good glad tidings,
Isa. 40. 9.

Understanding, Joh.
15. 16.

Chains for the neck
Prov. 1. 9.

A crown of glory,
Prov. 4. 9.

The dew, Deut. 32. 2.

A great deep, Psal.
36. 6.

A draw ner, Matth.
13. 49.

Fire burning, Jer. 10
9. Mat. 7. 16.

Frontlets, Deut. 6. 8.

Grapes

- Grapes, Mat. 7. 16.
 A glasse, Jam. 23.
 Gold tryed, Psalms
 19. 10.
 Garments smelling,
 of Myrrhe, Aloes, and
 Cassia, Psal. 45. 8.
 Hyssop, Psal. 51. 7.
 Honey and honey-
 combe, Psal. 19, 10.
 An heritage, Psal.
 119. 111.
 Leaven hide in meale,
 Mat. 13. 3.
 The light of the world
 Rom. 13. 12.
 Light shinning in
 darknes, 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 Merchandises of sil-
 ver, Prov. 3. 14.
 Mighty mountaines
 Psal. 36. 6.
 New cloth, Mat. 9. 16
 New wine, *idem*.
 Oyle and ointment.
 The pool of Bethesda
 John 5. 2.
 A plough, Luk. 9. 62
 Rain and showres,
 Deut. 32. 2.
 Silver tryed in the
 fire, Psal. 12. 6.
 A sickle, Rev. 14 15
 A shield and buckler,
 Psal. 91. 4.
 A starre, Mat. 2. 2.
 Hidden treasures,
 Luke 16. 11.
 Waters stil and deep,
 Ezek. 34. 18.
 Waters and Wine,
 Isa. 55. 1.
 The foure winds of
 the earth, Rev. 7. 17.
 A message, 1 Joh. 5. 5.
 A Net, Hos. 7. 12.
 Ointment, Isa. 1. 6.
 An Ornament of
 grace, Prov. 1. 9.
 Paths to walk in,
 Psal. 27. 11.
 The old paths, Jer.
 6. 16.
 Right paths, Ps. 27. 11
 Pastures, John 9. 10.
 Good pasture, Ezek.
 34. 18.
 Green pasture, Psal.
 23. 2.
 A pearle, Mat. 7. 6.
 Peace

Peace, Rom. 14. 17.

A Pleasant Garden,
Eccles. 4C. 47.

The Prophets re-
port, Isa. 53. 1.

Profound deepnes,
Eccles. 7, 26.

Riches, Prov. 22. 4.
Unsearchable riches,
Eph. 3. 8.

Rest, Matth. 11. 24.
Refreshing Rest,
Isa. 28. 12.

Strength, Psal. 105. 5.
The Helmet of sal-
vation, Eph. 6. 17.

The shield of salva-
tion, 1 Sam. 26. 36.

The wels of salvati-
on, Isa. 12. 3.

A Sanctuary, Ps. 73. 17.
Scripture, Act. 1. 16.

Scriptures of truth,
Dan. 10. 11.

Scriptures of the pro-
phets, Rom. 16. 26.

Holy Scriptures, Rom
3. 2.

The secrets of the
kingdome, Mat. 13. 11

Seed, Luke 8. 11.

Immortal seed, 1Pet.
1. 23.

The savour of life,
2 Cor. 2. 16.

The savour of death
Idem.

The searcher of the
bowels, Pro. 20. 27.

A shield, Pl. 91. 4.
The Spirit, 2 Cor.

3. 6.

X XVII.

Truth of G O D.

Generals

HE is not as man,
that he should lie,
nor as the son of man
that he should repent:
Hath he said it and spo-
ken it, and shall not he
make it good? Num.
23. 19.

All his paths are mer-
cy and truth to such as
keep his covenant and
testimony Psal. 25. 10.

His righteousness is
like

like the great mountains, &c. Ps. 36. 6.

His right hand is full of righteousness, Psal. 48. 10.

It is great unto the clouds, Psal. 57. 10.

His faithfulness is established in the heavens, Psal. 89. 2.

He hath commanded his covenant for ever, Psal. 111. 9.

He keepeth truth for ever, Ps. 146. 6.

He must be true and every man a liar, Rom. 3. 4.

He is true, 2 Cor. 1. 18

He is faithfull who hath promised, Hebr. 10. 23.

Christ is the true God Evernall life, 1 Joh. 5. 20

He is holy and true, Rev. 3. 7.

Just and true are Gods wayes, Rev. 15. 3

His judgements are true and righteous, Rev. 19. 2.

Wee were begotten by the word of truth, 1am. 1. 18.

He is most just, Job 34. 17.

None is like unto him, and his faithfulness round about him, Psal. 89. 8.

His mercy and truth go hand in hand, Psal. 57. 3.

The Law is the truth Psal. 119. 143.

In Christ mercy and truth are met together, Righteousnes and peace kisse each other, ps. 89. 10

Truth, righteousness and meeknesse joine in Christ, Ps. 45. 4.

He hath sworn, that as he thinks of things, so all things must come to passe, Isa. 24.

We should worship Gods name, because of his mercy and truth.

His word being magnified above all his Name.

Name, Psalme 138.

2.

His mercy is great unto the Heavens, and his faithfulness unto the clouds, Psal. 57. 10.

All his Commandments are truth, Psalm 86. 15.

He is plenteous in mercy and truth, Psal. 86. 15.

Mercy and truth go before his face, Psalm 89. 15.

The works of his hands are verity and judgement, Psal. 111. 7.

His testimonies are very sure, Ps. 93. 5.

He swore in his truth not to fail David, Psal. 89. 38.

He is the faithful God, Deut. 32. 4.

His words be true, 2 Sam. 7. 28.

His faithfulness and salvation declared, Ps. 40. 10.

His works are all truth. Dan. 4. 27.

Christ taught the way of truth, Mark 12. 14.

He who sent Christ is true, John 10. 41.

Christ is the truth, John 14. 6.

His Spirit is a Spirit of truth, John 14. 17.

God is the only true God, John 17. 3.

His judgments against sinners is according to truth, Rom. 2. 2.

God is faithful, 1 Cor. 1. 9.

The Word is the Word of truth, Ephes. 1. 13.

The Gospel is the word of truth, Col. 1. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 15.

God is gracious and righteous, Psal. 116. 5.

Gods testimonies are righteous and very faithful, Psalme 119. 138.

The foundation of the

the Lord standeth sure,
2 Tim. 2. 19.

God is the true God
and everlasting life, 1
John 5. 20.

Continuance.

His words come to
passe for ever, he doth
not things without
cause, Ezek. 14. 22.

His counsel endureth
forever, the thoughts
of his heart to a thou-
sand generations, Ps.
34. 11.

His righteousness
endureth for ever, Ps.
11. 3.

His truth endureth
for ever, Ps. 117. 2.

His faithfulness is
unto all generations,
Ps. 119. 89. see Psalms
100. 5.

The righteousness
of his Testimonies are
for everlasting, Psal.
119. 144.

His faithfulness and

mercy are continued,
Ps 99. 24.

It endureth to all
generations for ever,
Ps. 111. 3. Ps. 119. 90.

Trials.

He desires truth in
the inward affections,
Ps. 31. 6.

It is our shield and
buckler, Ps. 91. 5.

When we know it,
it makes us free, Iohn
8. 32.

We seal that God is
true, receiving of
Christs testimony,
Iohn 3. 33.

We ought to give
glory to God for his
mercy and his truths
sake, Psal. 115. 1.

All his workes are
done in truth and up-
rightness, Ps. 111. 8

The word is the word
of his righteousness,
Ps. 119. 123.

God is the true God
and

and everlasting life, an everlasting righteousness, 1 John 5. 20.

He is abundant in kindness and truth, The anointing which is from above, which teacheth us all things, Exod. 34. 6.

He is the Lord God of truth, therefore our spirits are committed into his hands, Pl. 34. 5.

His mercy is in the heavens, and his faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds, Pl. 36. 5. I John 5. 6.

Hearing is begged from Gods faithfulness Psal. 143. 1.

Christ was a minister of the Circumcision for the truth of God to confirm the promises, Rom. 15. 8.

Christs undertaking the office of the Mediator, was; that he might be a merciful and a faithful high priest in things concerning God Heb. 2. 14.

His righteousness is

ousnesse, and his law is truth, Psal. 119. 142.

The anointing which is from above, which teacheth us all things, is truth and no lie, 1 Joh. 2. 7.

The Spirit is a witness of our justification and sanctification, because he is the truth,

Christs coming into the world was, that hee might bear witness to it, John 18. 32.

His counsels of old are faithfulness and truth, Isa. 25. 1.

Strengthening Promises.

That he will be mindfull of his Covenant, Psal. 111. 1.

That he keeps Covenant and mercy with his servants, 1 Kings 8. 23.

That

That he will not forsake the Covenant of the Fathers which hee sware unto them, Deut.

4. 21.

That hee keepeth truth for ever, Psalme 146. 6.

That though we beleeve not, yet abideth he faithfull, he cannot deny himselfe.

That the Lord is not slack concerning his Promise, as we count slacknesse, but is long-suffering to us ward, 2 Per. 3. 9.

That his promise shall be performed because hee is faithfull, Isa. 49. 7.

He speaks and will do it, Ezek. 22. 14.

That heaven & earth shall passe away, but his word shall not passe away, Mat. 24. 35.

That it is easier for heaven and earth to

passe away, rather then for one Title of the law to fail, Luk. 17. 19.

That he who calleth is faithfull, who will also do it, whatsoever hee hath promised, 1 Thess. 1. 24.

That he is faithfull who will stablish us, and keep us from evill, 2 Thess. 1. 3.

That he is faithfull who hath promised, Heb. 10. 23.

Experiences.

He remembered his mercy and his truth to the house of Israel, Ps. 98. 3.

He hath remembered his Covenant for ever, the words which hee hath commanded to a thousand generations, Psal. 105. 8.

His faithfulness is remembered unto all generations, Ps. 89. 1.

He

He remembered his holy promise unto Abraham his servant,

And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladnesse, Psal. 105. 42

God remembred his Covenant, and repented, and forgave his people many and many a time, Psal. 106. 44. 45.

Abrahams servant blessed God for his truth, Gen. 24. 7.

Gods mercy and truth, not taken away from Solomon, Psal. 89. 24.

His truth to Abraham acknowledged, Nehem. 9. 9.

His faithfulness praised in the Congregation of the Saints, Psal. 89. 5.

Nothing of all hee promised by his servant Moses failed, but all came to passe, Iosh. 1. 13

He gave the land which he sware to their fathers, Iosh. 21. 24.

Their failed nought of any good thing, which the Lord had promised to his people, Iosh. 21. 43. and 23. 14.

God let none of Samuels words fal to the ground, 1 Sam. 3. 19.

All his promises are kept to Israel, 1 King. 8. 25.

Nothing of all his threatnings fal to the ground, 1 King 10. 10.

All the things which John spake of Christ were true, Ioh. 10. 41.

All his promises made to David accomplished, 2 Chr. 5. 15.

Cyrus was stirred up to fulfill his word, Ezra. 1. 1.

Iehoram was spoiled because of Gods promises to David, 2 Chr. 21. 7.

Christ

Christ as God hath love, dwelleth in God, promised, was incarnate in the fulnesse of time, Gal. 4. 4. and God in him, 1 Joh. 4. 16.

All things fore-typified of Christs incarnation, sufferings and death, were all finished ere his Assention, when on the Crosse he cried out it is finished, Mat. 27.

Whom God loves, he loves unto the end, Joh. 13. 1.

Gods love to us ought to make us to love the brethren, 1 John 4. 11

Gods love to us is such, that nothing past, present or to come, can separate us from the love of God in Iesus Christ, Rom. 8. 29.

He loveth the stranger in giving him food and raiment, Deu. 10. 8

God hath bestowed such love upon us, that we should be called the sonnes of God, 1 Joh. 2. 1.

XXVIII.

Love of G O D.

Generals.

If any man love God the same is known of him, 1 Cor. 6. 3,

We love him because he loved us first, 1 Joh. 4. 19.

The eye hath not seen, the eare heard, neither hath it entred into the heart of man, &c. 1 Cor. 1, 2.

God is love, and hee that dwelleth in

Trials.

Whom the Lord loveth he chastiseth, and scourgeth every sonne whom he receiveth, Heb. 12. 6.

Who

Who so keepeth God, Luke 7. 47.
 Christs word in him,
 verily is the love of
 God perfected, and
 hereby we know that
 we are in him, 1 Iohn
 2. 5.

Gods love appeareth
 in that Christ laid
 down his life for us,
 1 Iohn 3. 16.

His love dwels not
 in such who have not
 compassion of their
 poor brethren, 1 Iohn
 3. 17.

Herein Gods love
 appeared, not that we
 loved him, but that he
 loved us, and gave
 Christ to be a propitia-
 tion for our sins, 1 Iohn
 4. 10.

Whom God loves he
 rebukes, that they may
 be zealous and amend,
 Rev. 3. 19.

He that hath much
 love to God, it argues
 much forgiveness from

God loves us when
 we love Christ, and be-
 lieve that he came out
 from God, Iohn 16. 27

Who so keeps his
 word, in him is the love
 of God perfected, hereby
 we know that we are in
 him, 1 Iohn 2. 5

Christ hath loved us,
 even as the father hath
 loved him, &c. Iohn
 15. 9

It is Christs Com-
 mandement to love
 one another even as he
 hath loved us, Ioh. 15. 12
 So he loved the world
 that he gave his onely
 begotten Son for it, to
 bring us to everlasting
 life, Iohn 3. 16.

Hereby the love of
 God is known to us,
 because he laid down
 his life for us, 1 Iohn
 3. 16.

The manifestation
 of his love to us is seen,
 because

because that he hath
sent his only begotten
Son into the world,
that wee might live
through him, 1 Ioh. 4. 9

He that dwelleth in
love, dwelleth in God,
and he in him, 1 Iohn
4. 16.

This is the love of
God, that we keep his
commandments, which
are not grievous, 1 Ioh.
4. 10.

Nature.

It is a free love and a
healing love, Hos. 14. 4

It is an everlasting
love causing him with
mercy to draw us, Ier.
31. 3.

It is a constant love
continuing unto the
end, Iohn 13. 1.

It is such a love which
made him to wash a-
way our sinnes in his
own blood, Rev. 1. 15

Cause.

His own free love
without any deserving
on our part, Deut. 7. 7.

Attainiug.

By Gods quickning
of us, when we were
dead in sins, together
with Christ, Eph. 2. 4, 5

The Fathers love in
calling us the sons of
God, 1 Iohn 1. 3.

Gods circumcising of
the heart to love him
with all our heart and
soul that we might live,
Deut. 30. 6.

By shedding his love
abroad in our hearts by
the holy Ghost, Rom.
5. 5.

Keeping.

By keeping his com-
mandments we shall
abide therein, even as
Christ hath kept his Fa-
thers commandments,
and abideth in his love,
Iohn 15. 10. By

By being built up in
our most holy faith and
praying in the Holy
Ghost, Jude 20, 21.

By Christs constant
declaration and mani-
festation of his Name
unto us, &c. John
17. 26.

XXIX.

Voice of GOD.

Blessings shal over-
take us if we heare
it, curses, if not, Deut.
28. 2.

Sin makes us to flee
from it and be afraid,
Gen. 3. 10.

God doth more de-
light in obedience there
unto then in sacrifices,
1 Sam. 15. 22.

One slain by a lion
for not obeying it, 1
Kings 18. 11.

God thundreth mer-
vellously therewith, Iob
37. 4.

It is upon the waters,
Psal. 29. 3.

It is powerful ful of
majesty, Ps. 29. 4.

It was so terrible at
giving of the Law, it
could not be endured,
Heb. 12. 19.

It breaketh the ce-
dars, divideth the flams
of fire,

Shaketh the wilder-
nesse, Ps. 29. 5, 6.

It maketh the hinds
to calve, Ps. 29. 9.

It discovereth the
forrests, Ps. 29. 9.

It melts the earth,
Ps. 46. 6.

It is a mighty voice,
Ps. 68. 33.

Hardnesse of heart
hinders us from hea-
ring thereof, Psalme
95. 7.

The waters file at the
voice of his thunder,
Isa. 30. 31.

At the uttering there-
of there is a multitude
of

of waters in the heavens Ier. 51. 16.

It must be obeyed Deut. 13. 4.

He thunders from heaven when he utters his voice, 2 Sam. 22. 14.

At giving the Law was a voice with no similitude, Deut. 4. 12.

Christ knocks at the door of our heart, and will come in, if any man will hear his voice, Rev. 3. 10.

It hath a great noise at its out going, Job 37. 2.

The great day of the Lord hath a voice, Zeph. 1. 14.

Riding on the heavens which were of old, he sends forth his voice, and that a mighty voice, Ps. 68. 33.

It is the voice of the Lord that rendreth recompence to his enemies, Isay 66. 6.

The sound of the Cherubims was heard even as the voice of the Almighty God, Ezek 10. 5.

The terror of God, by the creature marching at Gods command is said to be his voice, Joel 2. 11.

When he uttereth his rearing voice, the inhabitants of the earth must mourne and the earth wither, Amos 1. 2.

Christs sheep heare his voice, Iohn 10. 37.

Every one that is of the truth, heareth his voice, Iohn 18. 37.

Dead souls at hearing of his voice shal live, Iohn 5. 25.

At hearing thereof our hearts should not be hardned, Heb. 3. 7. & 4. 7.

It shook the earth, Heb. 12. 37.

It

It comes from an
excellent glory, 2 Pet.
3.17.

He many times turns
away his anger, and
stirs not up all his
wrath, Psal. 106.45.

X X X.

*The picture of the
Wrath of GOD,
anatomized in
32. Heads.*

Generals.

Anger is not in
God, Jer. 3.12.

In wrath God re-
members mercy, Heb.
3. 2.

None knoweth the
power of his wrath,
for according to his
power, so is his anger,
Psal. 9. 11.

His wrath from hea-
ven is revealed against
all ungodlines and un-
righteousnes of men,
who with-hold the
truth in righteousness,
Rom. 1.18,

His wrath burns like
fire, Heb. 12.29.

His wrath burnes in-
to the bottome of hell,

Consumes the earth
with her increase.

And sets on fire the
foundations of the
mountains, Deut. 32.
22.

It caused the rent of
the ten Tribes, and re-
moved them for ever
into bondage, 2 Kings
17.18.

The Saints may be
in that case, as to cry
out to be hidden from
it in the grave, until it
be overpast, Iob 13.14.

The hypocrites in
heart, heaps up wrath,
Iob 36. 13.

God speaks to the
wicked in his wrath,

And vexes them in
his

his sore displeasure, Ps.
2. 5.

When his wrath is
never so little kindled,
they are blessed that
trust in him, Ps. 2. 12.

God is angry with
the wicked every day,
Psal. 7. 11.

The way to cease
anger is to turn to God,
Psal. 85. 3, 4.

His wrath may lie
heavy upon his deare
children being assault-
ed with all his waves,
Psal. 88. 7, 16.

The expectation of
the wicked is wrath,
Prov. 11. 23.

The foundations of
the heavens move at his
wrath, 2 Sam. 22. 8.

His wrath consumes
like stubble, Exod. 15. 7.

He causes his fury
to come forth like fire,
to burn unquenchably,
Jer. 4. 4.

It rules over the

wicked with a mighty
hand, and with an out-
stretched arme, and fu-
ry powred out, Ezek.
20. 14.

He in wrath strai-
ens the steps of our
strength, and

Causeth our owne
Counsels to pull us
down, Iob 8. 7.

GENERALS.

On the Body effects
of Wrath.

In our ease to bee
broken asunder, Job
16. 12.

His filling us with
wonderfull plagues,
Exod. 3. 20.

His making us cur-
sed in our coming in,
and in our comming
forth, Deut. 28. 19.

His sending on us
wonderfull & unheard
of plagues of long con-
tinuance, even all of E-

Egypt,

gypt, Deut. 28. 59.

His rejoicing to poure
plagues upon us, Deut.
28. 63.

His heaping up mis-
chiefs, and sending
plagues upon us, Deut.
32. 23.

His suffering us to be
so afflicted, as not to
swallow our spittle, Job
7. 19.

His causing terrors to
affright us on every side

Driving us to our
feet, Job. 18. 11.

His making of our
successors astonished at
our punishments,

As they who lived
with us were affrighted
by them, Job 13. 20.

To have terrors take
hold of us as waters,

And his causing his
tempest to steal us away
in the night, Job 27. 20

His casting us into
the mire, so

As we become like
dust & ashes, Job 30. 3

His raining of snares
fire and brimstone, and
a horrible tempest up-
on us, Psal. 11. 6.

His making of us a
fiery oven,

And his swallowing
of us up in his wrath.

Fire to devoure us,
Psal. 21. 9.

His bowing of us,
and troubling of us
greatly,

His making us to go
mourning all the day
long, Ps. 38. 6.

His making of us
feeble and sore broken,
Ps. 38. 8.

His making of us
halt, having sorrow
continually before us,
Ps. 38. 17.

His making innume-
rable evils to compass
us about, Ps. 40. 12.

His plaguing of us all
the day long, and

His chastening of us
every morning, Ps. 73.
14.

His making of us become like a bottle in the smoak, Pl. 119. 83.

His making our punishments become greater then the sin of Sodom, which was overthrown in a moment, Lam. 6. 4.

His overthrowing us, and compassing us with his net, Job 19. 6.

His causing his arrows to stick fast in us,

His hand to presse us sore, Pl. 38. 2.

His consuming us by a blow of his hand, Pl. 39. 14.

His fierce wrath going over us,

His terrors cutting us off, Pl. 88. 16.

His causing his whirlwind go out against us in fury.

His casting down our beauty from heaven to earth, so

As hee remembreth

not his footstool, Lam. 2. 1.

His turning his hand against us all the day, Lam. 3. 3.

His building against us, and his compassing us about with gall and travell, Lam. 3. 5.

His being unto us as a Beare lying in wait,

As a Lion in secret places, Lam. 3. 10.

His bending his bow against us,

And his making us the mark of his arrow, Lam. 3. 12.

His being to us as a lion, & as a young lion, to teare and destroy without any rescue, Hos. 5. 15.

His multiplying our wounds without ceasing and

His breaking us with a tempest, Job 9. 16.

His making of us fall one upon another, as

upon a sword, when
none pursueth, Levit.
26. 37.

His making us to be
like a leafe driven to
and fro, and like dry
stubble, Job 13. 25.

His making trouble
and anguish prevail a-
gainst us as a King rea-
dy to the battell, Job
14. 26.

Our not feeling of
quietnesse, nor saving
of that we desire, Job
20. 20.

His making of us in
the midst of our suffici-
encie be in straits,

Every hand of the
wicked being against us
Job 20. 10.

To have our wounds
stink and corrupt, Psal.
38. 5.

To be Close beset
behinde and before, Ps.
139. 5.

To be covered with
a cloud in Gods anger,

To have our beauty
cast down from Hea-
ven to earth, Lam. 2. 1.

His pulling us in pic-
ces, and turning aside
our wayes, to make us
desolate. Lam. 3. 11.

His filling us with
bitternesse, and making
us drunk with worme-
wood.

E F F E C T S.

*Thereof more particular-
ly on the body.*

To be smitten with
a Consumption: Fea-
ver, Inflammation Ex-
treame burning, with
the sword, blasting,
mildew, until we perith
Deut. 28. 22.

To be smitten with
the botch of Egypt, in-
curable Emerods, scabs
itch, Deut. 28. 27.

To grope at noone
day, like a blind man in
darknesse, Deut. 28. 29.

To

To be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and bitter destruction. blown consuming us, Iob 20.26.

To have the teeth of beasts sent upon us, To have evill come upon us, when we expect good, and

And the poyson of serpents of the dust, Darknesse when we expect light, Iob 30.26.

To be poured out as milk and curdled as cheese, Iob. 10. 10. To be spoke unto by God in his wrath, and

To be broken with a rod of iron, and Vexed in his sore displeasure, Ps. 2. 5.

To have witness renewed against us, To be broken with a rod of iron, and

And to have indignation upon us, Dashed in peeces like a potters vessel, Ps. 2. 9.

To have changes of warre against us, Iob 10. 7. To be made as the fat of lambs, and

To be broken with breach upon breach, Consumed away like smoak, Psal. 37. 20.

To have God runne upon us like a giant, Iob 16. 14. To be cast down and not able to rise up, Ps. 36. 12.

To have all our members as a shadow, Iob 17. 17. To have our root rottenesse,

To have our strength hunger-bitten, Iob 18. 12. And our blossome to grow up as dust,

To have a fire not tried, Ier. 9. 9. As fire devouring stubble and chaffe, Isa. 5. 14.

To have our strength hunger-bitten, Iob 18. 12. To be melted and tried, Ier. 9. 9.

To have a fire not tried, Ier. 9. 9.

The breaking in pieces
of men and women,
young men and maids,
Shepherd and flock,
Captives and rulers,
Husbandmen & oxen

Jer. 22. 23.

To have our young
men and old lie in the
street, Lam. 2. 21.

To have a fire come
from the midst of us to
devour us, Ezek. 28. 18.

His casting of our
carcasses upon our idols

So his soul to abhor
us, Lev. 26. 30.

His suffering of us to
bee stoned to death,
Deut. 21. 21.

To have our carcasses
meat unto all the souls
of the air, and beasts of
the field,

Having none to
drive them away, Deut.
28. 26.

To be left few in
number of a great mul-
titude, Deut. 28. 59.

To be brought into
bondage, and sold for
Bondmen, and
Bondwomen, Deut.
28. 68.

To go away by the
breath of our mouths,
Job. 14. 30.

To have our light
put out,

And the spark of our
fire not shine, Job 18. 5

To have destruction
ready at our sides, and

The first borne of
Death to devour our
strength, Job 13. 18.

To perish for ever
like our dung, Job 20. 7

To stie away like a
dream, and

Not to be found; and
Chased away like a
vision of the night, Job
20. 8.

To suck the poison
of asps, and

The vipers tongue
to slay us, Job 20.
17.

To

To have the Heaven
reveal our iniquity,

The earth to rise up
against us.

H E A D.

To be stript of glory,
And to have our
crown taken from our
head, Job. 19. 9.

To have our mischief
and wicked dealing re-
turne upon our owne
head and pates, Psalm
7. 7, 16.

To have sackcloth
and ashes, with baldaies
brought upon all heads
and loins, Amos 8. 10.

To have head and
taile, branch and root,
cut off in one day, Isa.
9. 14.

His continuall whirl-
wind which shal fall up-
on our heads, Jer. 30. 32

To be consumed by
the breath of our ne-
ighbours Job 4. 9.

F A C E.

To have our faces
foul with weeping,

And the shadow of
death upon our eye-lids
Job 16. 16.

To be filled with
wrinkles, Job 16. 8.

E Y E S.

To have our eyes dim
with sorrow, Job 17. 7

To have eyes consu-
med with grief, Pl. 6. 7.

To have our strength
faile,

And the light of our
eyes to go from us, Pl.
38. 10.

To have our eyes fail
with tears, Lam. 2. 11.

E A R E S.

To have a dreadfull
sound into our eares,
Job 14. 21.

F 4. T E E T H.

T E E T H.

To break our teeth
with gravel stones,

To cover us with
ashes, Lam. 3. 16.

To have our flesh in
our teeth,

Our teeth in our
hand, Iob 13. 14.

N E C K.

His taking us by the
neck and shaking us in
peeces, Iob 16. 12.

BOWELS & BELLY.

To have our bowels
boyl without resting,

The dayes of our af-
fliction preventing us,
Iob 30. 27.

To have our belly
cleave unto the earth,
Pl. 44. 25.

To have our bowels
troubled, Lam. 1. 19.

L O I N E S.

To have our loines
filled with loathsome
diseases,

And to have no found-
nesse in our flesh, Psal.
38. 7.

K N E E S, L E G S.

To be smitten in the
knees with a sore incu-
rable botch,

From the sole of the
foot unto the crown of
the head, Deut. 28. 35.

BONES & FLESH.

To have our bones
to cleave to our skin,
And to our flesh, Iob
19. 20.

To have our bones
full of the finnes of our
youth, which shall lie
downe with us in the
grave, Iob 20. 11.

Our

Our bones to be burnt
with heat, Iob 30. 30.

Our bones to be broken,
Pl. 37. 15.

To have no sound-
ness in our flesh because
of Gods anger,

Nor any rest in our
bones, Psal 38. 3.

To have fire from a-
bove sent into our bones

Prevailing against us,
Lam. I. 13.

To have our bones
broken, Lam. 3. 4.

To have our flesh,
clothed with worms,

And clods of dust,
Iob 7. 5.

F E E T.

To have our feet put
into the stocks,

All our parts narrow-
ly look to,

To have a print set
upon the heels of our
feet, consuming as a
open thing,

And as a moth-eaten
garment, Iob 13. 27.

To have our way
fenced that we cannot
passe,

And darknesse set in
our wayes, Iob 19. 8.

His inclosing our ways
with hewen stone,

And making our paths
crooked, Lam 3. 9.

To be cast into a net
of our own feet,

To walk upon snares,
Iob 18. 8.

To have a net spread
for our feet,

Being turned back &
desolate,

Faint all the day long,
Lam. 1. 13.

To have our heart tur-
ned within us, Lam. 1. 20

To have our steps
numbred, Iob 14. 16.

To have a grinne take
us by the heel, and

The Robbert to pre-
vail against us, Iob
18. 9.

S K I N N E.

To have our skin black
upon us, Iob 30. 30.

To have our flesh and
skin made old, Lã. 3. 4

To have our skinne
broken and become
loathsome, Iob 5. 7.

To have our skin black
as an oven,

Because of the famine
Lam. 5. 12.

To have sackcloth
sowed on our skin,

Our horn defiled in
the dust, Iob 16. 15.

H E A R T.

His meeting us as a
Bear that is robbed of
her whelps,

Renting the caul of
our hearts,

Devouring us as a lion
Hos. 13. 8.

His sending of faint-
nesse of heart upon us,

in the land of our ene-
mies, Lev. 26. 36.

To be smitten with
hardnesse of heart,
Exod. 7. 13.

To roar because of
disquietnesse of heart,
Psal. 38. 8.

To have our heart
pant, Psal. 38. 10.

To have our heart
faint, Lam. 1. 21.

To have the joy of our
heart to cease,

And our dauncing
turned into mourning,
Ezek. 5. 10.

To be smitten with
blindnesse,

Making astonishment
of heart, Deut. 28.

To have our heart
waxed grosse,

And our ears dull of
hearing, Mat. 13. 15.

His appointing over
us terror, consumption,
and the burning ague,

causing sorrow of heart
Lev. 26. 18.

To have our owne sword enter into our own heart, Psal. 14.

REINES.

To have Gods archers compasse us about,

To cleave our reines asunder, Iob 16. 33.

To cause the arrows of Gods quiver enter into our reines, Lam. 3. 13.

LIVER.

To have our Liver poured on the ground because of the children,

And swoounding in the streets, Lam. 2. 11.

GALL.

To pour out gall on the ground, Iob 16. 33.

MEAT.

To have our meat

turned into the gall of asps within us, Iob 20.

In the filling of our bellies,

To have God cast the fury of his wrath upon us,

Raining it upon us when wee are eating Job 20. 23.

Our Priests and Ancients to perish whilest they look for food to relieve their souls, Lam. 1. 18.

To have women eat their fruit, Lam. 2. 20.

His making that which our soul abhors to be our pleasant meat Iob 6. 7.

To have the stay of bread and water taken away, Isa. 3. 1.

To sigh and seek bread, Lam. 1. 17.

To have our delicate feeders desolate in the streets, and

To

To have those clothed with scarlet to embrace dunghils, Lam. 4. 5.

To cate our meat with the Perrill of our lives because of the sword, Lam. 5. 6.

To have the fathers to eat the sonnes,

And the sonnes to eat the fathers in the midst of us, Ezek. 5. 10.

To eat and not bee satisfied,

And to have our casting down in the midst of us, Micah 8. 9.

His causing of scarcity of bread,

His breaking of our staffe of bread,

His causing us to eat by weight,

And not be satisfied, Levit. 26. 26.

SOULE and SPIRIT.

His setting of the terror of his wrath in

array against us, Iob 6. 4.

His making of us to be full of Confusion, Iob 10. 15.

His making of us unable to look up, Psal. 40. 12.

His making terrors to come round about us daily,

Like water compassing us about together, Psal. 88. 16.

To have the sorrows of death to compasse us about,

The paths of hell to get hold upon us,

With trouble and sorrow, Psal. 116. 3.

His causing his terrors as in a solemn day to be assembled round about us, Lam. 2. 22.

His making us believe that he hides his face from us,

And counts us for his enemies, Iob 13. 24.

His face hiding from us, Psal. 88. 14. His

His affrighting of us
and making of us ready
to die, from our youth,
whilst we suffer his de-
stracting terrors, Ps.
88. 15.

His hiding his face
from us, Micah 3. 8.

His spewing us out of
his mouth. Rev. 3. 18.

His causing our souls
chuse strangling & death

Rather then life, Iob
7. 15.

His making our souls
weary of life, Iob 10. 1.

His making terrors,
round about us, persue
us as the winde,

Our welfare passing
away as a cloud, Iob 30.
15.

His causing our souls
to be poured out upon
us, Iob 30. 15.

His sore vexing of
our souls, Ps. 6. 3.

His putting our soul
as amongst lions,

Lying amongst them
who are set a fire,

Whose teeth are
spears and arrows,

And their tongue a
sharp sword, Ps. 44. 22.

To have our soul bow-
ed down unto the dust,

Ps. 44. 24.

His making our soul
cleave to the dust, Ps.

119. 25.

His causing us to weep
incessantly, because the

Comforter that should
refresh our souls is far

from us, Lam. 1. 16.

His causing our souls
in shew to be cast off,

Ps. 88. 14.

His removing our
souls far from peace,

And making us to
forget prosperity, Lam.

3. 7. & 1. 11.

His making us to be
seized with feare and

trembling,

As to melt away,

Exod. 15. 15.

To have a doubting
life, fearing day & night,

Having

Having no assurance
of our life, Deut. 28.
66.

His causing us in the
evening to wish for the
morning,

And in the morning
to wish for the evening
Deut. 28. 6, 7.

His causing of us to
raise bitter curses & ac-
clamations; Iob 2. 1.

His causing of our
grief in sense to be hea-
vier then the sand of
the sea,

And our words swal-
lowed up, Iob 6. 3.

His putting of his
arrows in us,

The poyson thereof
drinking up our spirits,
Iob 6. 9.

His suffering us to
cry out impatiently,
Iob 7. 12.

His filling us with
bitternesse,

Not suffering us to
take breath, Iob 8. 18.

His making us afraid
of all our sorrowes, Iob
8. 28.

His making us cry
out to be hidden in the
grave,

And kept secret untill
wrath be over, Iob 13.
14.

His causing us possesse
moneths of vanity,

And wearisom nights
Iob 7. 3.

His causing us to have
restlesse wearinesse all
the night long, Iob 7. 4.

His scaring us with
dreams,

Affrighting us with
visions, when we expect
rest, Iob 7. 13, 14.

His making us flie at
the shaking of a leaf,

As fleeing away, Lev.
26. 36.

His causing our di-
straction to come often

Distributing sorrows
upon us in his anger,
Iob 21. 17.

Our crying to God,
to be not heard,

Nor regarded, Job
30. 20.

His lifting us up to
the wind,

And making us ride
upon it,

Dissolving our sub-
stance, Job 30. 32.

His causing us to go
mourning without sun,

To be a brother to
dragons,

A companion to owls,
Job 30. 39.

His causing our harp
to be turn'd into mour-
ning,

And our organ into
the voice of them that
weep, Job 30. 31.

His bringing us in-
to desolation in a mo-
ment,

Consuming us utterly
with terror, Ps. 38. 13.

To be weary of groa-
ning,

All night to make

our bed to swim, and
water our couch with
tears, Ps. 6. 6.

To have our life spent
because of grief,

And our years spent
because of sighing, Ps.
31. 10.

Our being sore bro-
ken into the place of
dragons,

Being covered with
the shadow of death,
Ps. 44. 20.

To be full of heavi-
ness without any com-
fort, Ps. 69. 20.

To call upon God
and not be answered,

To seek him early,
and yet not finde him,
Prov. 1. 28.

To have our calami-
ties come suddenly,

And to be broken
without remedy, Prov.
6. 15.

To be filled with our
own wayes, Prov. 14.

14.

To

To have our owne farre removed from
wickednesse correct us, peace, Lam. 1. 11.

And our backslidings His causing our souls
to reprove us, Jer. 2. 15 in shew to be cut off,
To be melted & try- Psal. 88. 14.

ed, Ier. 9. 9. To be fed with worm-
wood, having gall to
kindled against us, drink, Ier. 17. & 25. 15

And counted as one To be drunk, & sleep
of his enemies, Iob a perpetuall sleep,
19. 11. Not to wake, Ier.

To have our trium- 51. 52.

phing short, To bee set in great
And our joy but for bitternesse for want of
a moment, Iob 20. 5. solemn meetings, Lam.

To have our candle 1. 4.

often put out, Iob 21. 17 In nakednesse to sigh
To heap up wrath and turn backwards,
when God bindes us, Lam. 1. 8.

Iob 36. 13. To come down won-
derfully and have no
Not to stand in judg- comforter, Lam. 1. 9.

ment, To have matchless
Nor in the congrega- sorrow inflicted in the
tion of the righteous, day of wrath, Lam. 1. 12

Pf. 1. 5. The increasng of our
mourning and lamen-
To have our iniqui- tation, Lam. 2. 5.

ties go over our heads His hedging us about
as a heavy burden, too that we cannot get out,
heavy for us, Ps. 33. 4. And

To have our soules

And making of our chain heavy, Lam. 3. 7. 8, 9. ned at noon day, Amos

To have our prayers shut out when we cry and skout, Lam. 3. 8. To have our mourning like that of an only sonne,

His covering himself with a cloud, that our prayers should not passe through, Lam. 3. 44. Ezek. 8. 18. And a bitter day, To cry unto the Lord and not be heard, Mic. 3. 8.

To be gathered like lead or tinne, To be under such calamity,

And melted in the day of Gods wrath, Ezek. 22. 20. That neither silver nor gold shal profit us, Zeph. 1. 9.

Not to be purged from our filthines, untill God have consumed us, To be ruled over with a rod of iron,

And made his fury rest upon us, Ezek. 24. 13. And to bee broken like a potters vessel,

His drawing of swords against the beautie of our wisdomes, Dashed to peeces, Rev. 2. 27.

To defile our brightnesse, Ezek. 28. 7. To bring upon us the fruit of our thoughts Ier. 6. 14.

To have our sun go down at noon, To weep sore in the night,

And our earth dark- many, Lam. 1. 21. To

To have our feasts
turned into mourning.

To have our songs
turned into lamentati-
on, Amos 8. 10.

His breaking the pow-
er of our pride, Lev.
26. 19.

To have no ease in
captivity,

Nor rest to the soal
of our feet,

But to have a trem-
bling heart,

Failing of eyes,

And sorrow of mind
Deut. 28. 65.

To have our griefe
heavier then the sand of
the sea, Iob 6. 3.

To possesse the sins
of our youth, Iob 13. 26

Not to depart out of
darknesse, Iob 14. 30.

In our Reputation.

His making us to be
a wonder unto many.
Pſ. 7. 7.

His bringing of such
desolation upon us,
that at the report ther-
of

Our eares shall tin-
gle, Jer. 19. 3.

His utterly destroy-
ing, making us an alto-
nishment, with a his-
sing,

With a perpetuall
desolation, Jer. 29. 9.

At Gods awaking to
have our image despised
as a dream, Pſ. 37. 20.

To have hypocriti-
call mockers in feasts,
gnash upon us with
their teeth, Pſ. 35. 16.

His making us a ter-
ror to our selves,

And our friends, Jer.
20. 4.

His causing our ser-
vants to rule over us,
Lam. 5. 8.

To be removed from
our habitations,

All who honoured us
despising us, Lam. 1. 8.

To

To put our remembrance from under heaven, Exod. 17. 14.

To bee an astonishment,

A proverb amongst strange Nations, Deut. 28. 37.

To have sojourning strangers axalted, and we driven low, Deut. 28. 43.

To have strangers lend us, and wee not them,

They to be the head and we the taile, Deut. 28. 44.

To scatter us amongst all the Nations,

To serve unknowne gods, Deut. 28. 64.

To have our remembrance perish from off the earth,

And to have no name in the street, Job 18. 17.

To be a reproach to our neighbour enemies

To be a fear to our acquaintance, Ps. 31. 11.

To be forgotten as the dead out of minde, like a broken vessel, Ps. 31. 12.

To have false witnesses rise up against us, laying things unknown to our charge, Ps. 34. 11

To have reproach break our hearts, Psal. 69. 20.

To be an execration in a strange land, an astonishment, curse and reproach,

Seeing our country no more, Jer. 43. 18. 3 Jer. 44.

To be a derision to our people, and their songs all the day, Lam 3. 18.

To be made the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people, Lam. 3. 45.

To gather all our lovers round about us,
And

And discover all our nakednesse unto them
Ezek. 16. 37.

To be brought to ashes on the earth, in the sight of all that behold us, Ezek. 28. 18.

To have all that know us to be astonished at us among the people,

To be a terror, never to be any more, Jere. 20. 4.

In our children.

His causing us to eat the flesh of our sons and daughters.
Lev. 26. 2.

His causing of wilde beasts to robbe us of our children, and cattell

And to make us few in number, Lev. 26. 22.

To be cursed in the fruit of our body, Land increase, cattell, and sheep, Deut. 28. 18.

To have our sonnes

And daughters given to another people, our eyes to fail for them all the day long,

Without any might in our hand, Deu. 28. 32

To have sons and daughters, and not enjoy them.

They going into captivity, Deut. 48. 21.

To eat the fruit of our bodies greedily,

Without compassion of others of our friends
Deut. 28. 53.

To have our children cursed in the gate, far from safety, none to deliver them, Iob 5. 4

To have our children miserable, and to mak restitution, Iob 20. 10

To have our iniquity laid up for our children and to know it, Iob 21. 19.

Our eyes to see our childrens destruction, and to drink of the wrath

wrath of the Almighty
Iob 21. 19.

To have our children
multiplied for the sword

And our off-spring
not to be satisfied with
bread, Iob 27. 44.

To have our young
men die by the sword,
and our sons and our
daughters by famine,
Ier. 11. 22.

To have our children
delivered up to famine,

Our blood to be
poured out by force of
the sword,

Our wives to be wi-
dows and bereaved of
their children,

Our men put to
death, our young men
slain by the sword, Ier.
19. 3.

To have all our mighty
men in the midst of us
trod under foot, An
assembly called to crush
our young men.

Having our Virgins

trodden as in a wine-
presse, Lam. 1. 15.

To have our young
men and virgins slain
by the sword, unpitied
Lam. 2. 21.

To have our precious
sons esteemed as ear-
then pitchers, Lam. 4. 2

To have our women
and maids ravished,
Lam. 5. 11.

The flame to dry up
our branches, Iob 13. 30

To have our roots
dried up beneath, and
above our branches cut
off, Iob 18. 16.

To have neither son
nor nephew among the
people, nor any remain-
ing amongst our dwell-
ings, Iob. 18. 20.

In our goods,

His causing our seed
to be sown in vain, for
the use of our enemies,

Lev. 26. 6.

His

His sending upon us trees fruit, Lev. 26. 20
 the cursing vexation, His bending his bow
 and rebuke in all wee like an enemy against
 put our hands to, us,

Untill we be destroy- His right hand like
 ed and perish quickly, an enemy destroying
 Deut. 28. 20. all things pleasant to
 our eyes, Lam. 2. 4.

To plant a vineyard His making of our
 and not to eat of the good not to be in our
 grapes, Deut. 30. 33. hands, Job 21. 6.

To have our beasts killed before our eyes,
 Not to eat of them, To be cursed in our
 basket and store, Deut.

Violently taken from 28. 17.
 us, not to be restored, His making the rain
 none being to rescue from heaven powder
 them, Deut. 28. 31. and dust,

To have the fruit of Until we be destroy-
 our land, and all our la- ed, Deut. 28. 24.

boures eaten up, by a To carry out to the
 Nation we know not, field much seed,
 Deut. Job 28. 33. And bring in little,

His making the hea- it being eaten by the
 vens iron and the earth locust, Deut. 28. 38.

as brasle, Lev. 26. 18. To have olive trees
 Deut. 28. 31. all over, and yet not

His causing us to spend anoint us with the oile,
 our goods in vain, so The olive to cast

that the earth shal not her fruit, Deut. 48. 40.
 yeeld her increase, nor To have all the trees
 of

of the land consumed
by locusts, Deut. 28. 42

To have our seed
time cut off 1 Sam. 2. 31

To perish by a blast
of God, Job 5. 3.

To have our harvest
eaten up by the hungry
out of the thorns,

And the robber to
swallow up our sub-
stance, Job 5. 5.

To have our hope
perish, Job 8. 13.

To have our hope
cut off and like a spi-
ders web, Job 8. 13.

To vomit up againe
swallow'd down riches,
God casting them out
of our belly, Job 20. 15.

To restore our la-
bours, and not swallow
them, and to have no
joy in them, Job 20. 18

To have the increase
of our houses depart,
and our goods flow a-
way, Job 20. 28.

To have the just en-

joy our riches, and the
innocent our silver,
Job 27. 17.

To have our way
turned upside downe,
Psal. 146. 9.

To be flung out of
our possession, Jerem.
10. 18.

To have riches in the
midst of our dayes, and
in the end to prove a
fool, 17. 4.

To have God take
away his corn and wine
from us, in the season
thereof,

And to recover his
wooll and his flaxe, gi-
ven to cover our nak-
ednesse, Hof. 7. 9.

In our habitations.

By burning against a
Kingdom like a flam-
ing fire, that devours
round about, Lam. 2. 4

His pouring out his
fury like fire upon our
habitations, Lam. 2. 1.

His

His swallowing up a Kingdome and all her pallaces and strong holds,

Like an enemy, Lam. 2. 4, 5.

His making of us weary,

And all our congregations desolate, Iob 16. 2.

His making of our Cities waste, Lev. 26. 33.

His making the Land desolate,

And Cities waste, Lev. 26. 36.

His making us perish in the Land of strangers, Lev. 26. 38.

To be removed unto all the Kingdomes of the earth, Deut. 28. 25.

To build an house and not dwell therein,

To marry a wife and not enjoy her, Deut. 28. 30.

To take roote sud-

denly, but have our habitations cursed, Iob 5. 3.

To have our houses fall and not stand,

When we leane upon them for support, Iob 8. 15.

To have our light darknesse in our Tabernacle,

And our light to be put out with us, Iob 18. 6.

To have terror dwell with us,

And brimstone scattered in our habitations, Iob 18. 15.

To have all darknes in our secret Places, Iob 20. 26.

To have our houses be as mothes, Iob 27. 18.

To be set in slippery places,

Cast down into destruction, Psalme 73. 18.

To

To have our habitations made heaps and dens of Dragons ;

Without inhabitants

Ier. 9. 11.

To have the Land and our houses over runne, with dreadfull wild beasts, Ier. 5. 25.

To have all our ways to mourne,

And all our wayes desolate, Lam. 1. 4.

Our chiefest habitationis to be like a men- struous woman amongst our enemies, Lam. 1. 17.

To swallow up all our habitations with- out pity,

Throwing down our strong holds to the ground,

To pollute our King- dome, and Princes, Lam. 2. 2.

To cut off in anger all the horn of the king- dome,

And the withdrawing of Gods hand from a- gainst the enemy, Lam.

2. 3.

To take away our habitations violently, Lam. 2. 6.

To make our ram- parts and walls lament together and languish, Lam. 2. 8.

To have our city-gates sunk to the ground.

To have the bars of them broken and de- stroyed, Lam. 2. 9.

To have all the land devoured with the fire of Gods jealousy, Zeph. 1. 8.

To be made as So- dome and Gomorrah, the breeding of nettles and salt pits,

And a perpetuall de- solation, with making the land desolate, and cities waste, Lev. 26. 36.

His making the pesti- lence cleave unto us,

G

untill

until he have destroyed
us from our habitation
Deut. 28. 31.

The whole land to
be carried captive, and
given over to idolatry,
Deut. 28. 36.

To have our confi-
dence rooted out of
our tabernacles, bring-
ing us to the King of
terrors, Job 18. 14.

To have terror dwell
with us, and brimstone
scattered in our habita-
tions, Job 18. 15.

In Church affaires.

His destroying of
our high places,

And casting down of
our images, Lev. 26. 30

His bringing of our
sanctuaries into desola-
tion, so as our indwel-
ling enemies shall be
astonished, Leviticus
26. 32.

The causing of our
sabbaths and solemn

feasts to be forgotten,

With the despising
both of King & Priest
Lam. 2. 6.

To give our sanctu-
ary into the hand of the
enemy, polluting the
house of God with noise
Lam. 2. 7.

To have our law be
no more,

To have our Pro-
phets be without vision
Lam. 2. 9.

To have the stones
of the sanctuary poured
out in every street,
Lam. 4. 1.

To have our Priests
and Prophets slain in
the sanctuary, Lam.
2. 20.

To have God shut
out all the Saints pray-
ers for us, Ezek. 4. 14.

In our Friends.

To put our brethren
far from us,

And utterly to
estrangle

estrangle our brethren
far from us, Job 19. 13.

To have our kinsmen
to fail us, our familiar
friends to forget us,
Job 19. 14. & 15. 16.

To be abhorred of
inward friends, and
those that loved turned
against us, Job 19. 19

To have our lovers
friends and kinsmen to
stand afar off from our
grief, Ps. 38. 11.

To have lovers friends
and acquaintance bee
put far from us,

And our acquaintance
into darknesse, Ps. 88. 18

All friends dealing
treacherously being be-
come enemies, Lam. 1. 2

To call for our lo-
vers, but to be deceived
by them, Lam. 1. 18.

To be scorned of
friends,

Yet our eyes to poure
our teares unto God,
Job 16. 20.

By our enemies

To wax old because
of our enemies, Ps. 6. 7.

To have the punish-
ment of the sword, Job
9. 29.

His walking contrary
to us in fury, Lev. 26.
28.

His suffering us to be
killed all the day long,

And counted as sheep
to the slaughter, Psal.
44. 18.

His causing of changes
of war against us, Job
16. 10.

Gods shewing him-
self marvellous against
us, Job. 10. 16.

His causing his troops
to come together, rai-
sing up their way a-
gainst us,

Incamping round
about our tabernacles,
Job 14. 12.

His hunting us like
a fierce lion, Job. 10. 10

G 2 His

His causing us believe
that he is become cruel
unto us,

And become strong
against us, Iob 30. 21.

Gods own fighting
against us with an out-
stretched hand and a
strong arm, in anger, in
fury, and in great wrath
Jer. 21. 4, 5.

His covering us with
anger, slaying us with-
out pity, Lam. 3. 43.

To have the sword,
famine and pestilence
sent upon us,

And to be as the fig
which cannot be eaten,
Jer. 29. 7.

The failing of our
strength, not to be able
to rise up before our
enemies, Lam. 1. 14.

To spread abroad
our hands without any
comforter,

The Lord comman-
ding our enemies to
camp round about us,
Lam. 1. 17.

His making of the
poor to pine away in
their iniquities, in their
enemies land,

To make Gods ar-
rows drunk with our
blood and to devour
our flesh, Deut. 32. 32.

To have the sword
abroad bereaving; our
home being as death
unto us, Lam. 1. 19.

His setting his face
against us, causing us to
be slain before our ene-
mies,

Those that hate us to
rule over us; to flie
when none pursueth us,
Lev. 26. 16.

The bringing of a
snare to avenge the
quarrel of his Covenant

His sending the pe-
stilence into our great-
est assemblies.

His delivering us into
the hands of our ene-
mies, Lev. 26. 25.

His scattering us a-
mongst

mongst the Heathen, in hunger, nakednesse
And his drawing out a and want of all things,
sword against us, Lev. To have our enemies
26. 33. put a yoke of iron about

His making us have our necks untill we be
no power to stand a destroyed, Deut. 38. 25
gainst our enemies, To have a devouring
Lev. 26. 37. Nation, cruell, fierce,

His smiting us with and altogether merci-
the edge of the sword, lesse brought against us
destroyed utterly, Who shall not at all

With all the beasts pity, but use all cruelty
amongst us, Deu. 13. 15 to all sexes to destructi-
To be smiten before on, Deut, 28. 49.

our enemies: Going To have the sword
forth one way, without, & terror with-
And flying seven in to destroy us, all sorts
wayes before them, of sexes and ages, Deu.
Deut. 28. 25. 28. 35.

To be oppressed and To be waited for of
spoiled evermore, ha- the sword, Iob 14. 22.

ving none to deliver & To have our enemies
save us, Deut. 28. 29. to tear us in their wrath

To be incessantly To gnash upon us with
oppressed alwayes, and their teeth,

And sharpen their
crushed, eyes upon us, Job 16. 9

To be mad for the To have enemies gape
sight of our eyes which upon us, smite us upon

we shal see, Deu. 28. 33 the cheek despitefully,
To serve our enemies and

And gather against
us *Iob. 16. 10.*

To be spoiled on
every side, gone, our
hope removed like a
tree, *Iob 19. 10.*

Our flying from the
iron weapon, to bee
struck through with a
bar of steel, *Iob 20. 24.*

To have those who
seek our life, lay snares
for us,

And to speak mischie-
vous things against us,

And imagin deceit all
the day long, *Ps. 38. 12.*

To have lively and
strong enemies; and
those who hate us
wrongfully, multiplied,
Psal. 38. 19.

To have evill come
upon us we know not
whence, and mischief
to come we shall not
put off,

With sudden un-
known destruction, *Isa.*
47. 11.

To have serpents
and Cockatrices sent
amongst us, and such as
will not be charmed,
Isa. 8. 17.

To have the wea-
pons of our strength
for our enemies, *Ierem.*
21. 4.

To have strange ene-
mies come amongst us
who shall deliver such
as are for death, to
death, captivity and
sword, *Jer. 43. 11.*

To have enemies
like a flood overflow
the Land, and the cities
and habitations,

So as all shal cry &
howle, *Jer. 47. 2.*

To have no rest in
captivity, all our per-
secutors overtaking us
in straits, *Lam. 1. 3.*

To have our enemies
to hear of our trouble,
and rejoyce at it, with-
out comfort, *Lamen.*
1. 20.

To

To have our enemies of God, amongst us,
to chase us sore, like a Amos 8. 11.

bird without cause,
Lam. 1. 32.

To have strangers from us,

the terrible of the nations brought against us
And given to a Nation, bringing forth the
Ezek. 28. 7. fruits thereof, Matth.

To spread abroad our hands without any
21. 31.

comforter,
By hearing to hear
and not understand,

The Lord commanding them to incamp
And by seeing to see
and not perceive, Mat.

against us, Lam. 1. 13. 14.

17.

In Sin.

By his Word.

His hewing us by his His causing us to possess
Prophets, the sinnes of our
youth, Job 13. 6.

And his slaying us by His making us un-
the words of his mouth, able to look up for ini-
quities, that uncessantly
Hos. 6. 5. take hold upon us, Pl.

His fighting against us with the sword of
40. 12.

his mouth, Revel. 2. 27

His breaking us in To have double re-
compence for all our
sin, Jer. 17. 8.

pieces with his words, To pine away for the
iniquities of our fathers
Job 19. 22. with them, Lev. 29. 39

To have a famine, not of bread, but of the word

To have our strength having cast dust upon
to fail because of sinne their heads girded with
and to be consumed, sackcloth,
Pf. 31. 10.

To have our trans- Our virgins to hang
gressions sealed up as in the head on the ground
a bag, Lam. 2. 8.

To have our iniqui- doms and Princes to be
ties sowed up, Iob 14. amongst the Gentiles,
17. Lam. 2. 9.

To have our sorrow To have our Princes
ever before us, Pf. 38. 17 hang by the hand, and

To roar all the day our Elders not to bee
long because of sin, honoured, Lam. 3. 12.
Pf. 32. 3.

To have our iniqui- thed with scarlet, im-
ties go over our head brace dunghills, Lam.
like a heavy burden too 4. 5.
heavy for us, Pf. 38. 4.

In prosperity.

In Rulers.
To have our beauty de- To remember our
part, to have our Prin- former prosperity in
ces become like harts bitternesse, and to want
that find no pasture. helpers, Lam. 1. 7.

Going without strength In our prosperity to
before the the pursuer, have the destroyer come
upon us,
Lam. 1. 6.

To have our Elders To have vanity be
our recompence, Iob
sit silent on the ground. 13. 31.

Not.

Not to see the rivers
and floods and brooks
of honey and butter,
Iob 20. 17.

Our retainers not
prospering, Iob 20. 26

To have our turning
away slay us, and our
prosperity destroy us,
Prov. 1. 32.

His making us for-
get prosperity, Lam. 1.
17. & 1. 11.

By Death.

To be driven from
light to darknesse, and
chased out of the world
Iob 18. 18.

To be reserved to
the day of destruction,
brought forth to the
day of wrath, Iob 21.
30.

To have our remain-
der buried in death, our
widows not to weep,
Iob 27. 15.

To be turned to hel
with all that forget
God, Psalm 9. 7.

To bring upon us
our iniquity, being cut
off in our own wicked-
nesse, Psal. 94. 23.

Never to enter into
Gods rest, Ps. 95. 11.

To die without in-
struction, in the midst
of our folly to go a-
stray, Prov. 5. 23.

To have our carcases
as dung upon the open
field, and

To be as the harvest-
handfull, which none
gathereth, Jer. 9. 22,

To die of grievous
deaths; Not to be la-
mented,

To be as dung upon
the face of the earth,

To be consumed by
famine,

And our carcases to
be meat for the fowles
of heaven and earth,
Jer. 16. 4.

To have our lives cut off
in the dungeon & cast a
stone upon us, La. 5. 23.

To fall in the field and not be brought together nor gathered,

And to be given for meat unto the beasts of the field, and unto the fowls of heaven, Ezek. 29. 5.

To passe away as the chaffe driven before the whirl-winde,

And as the smoak of the chimney, Hos. 13. 13

To be hewen down and cast into the fire, Matth. 7. 19.

To have our plagues come in one day, death mourning, famine, Ier. 7. 33.

To die in our sinnes Iohn 8. 2.

Not to enter into Gods rest, Heb. 3. 11.

To have no inheritance in the kingdom of God nor Christ, 1 Cor. 6. 9.

To have the blacknesse and darknesse of

tempest reserved for us for ever, Jude 10. 13.

To have Christ deny us in the world to come Mat. 3. 12.

To make an account of every idle word in the day of judgement, Mat. 12. 39.

Not to see life; To have the wrath of God abiding on us, Ioh. 3. 36.

To burn up as chaffe in unquenchable fire, Mat. 3. 12.

To be sent to everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels, Mat. 25. 31.

To be bound hand & foot and cast into utter darknesse,

Where shal be weeping and gnashing of teeth, Mat. 22. 13.

To have our part taken out of the book of life, and drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured without

without mixture, into the cup of his indignation,

And tormented in fire and brimstone, in the presence of the Lamb and of the holy Angels, Rev. 14. 10.

His putting of us away like dross, Psal. 119. 119.

Its causing us to cry unto the hills & mount- taines, to cover us from the presence of the Lamb, Rev. 6. 16.

To seek death, and not to find it, to desire to die, and death shie from us, Rev. 9. 6.

XXXI.

Knowledge of God.

Generals.

GOD, even only God knowes the hearts of the children of men 1 King. 8, 39.

All his works are known unto him from the beginning, Acts 15. 18.

None can teach him knowledge, since hee judgeth these that are on high, Job 21. 22.

It is wickednes to demand whether or not there be knowledge in the most high, Psal. 73. 11. Job 22. 12.

He is perfect in know ledge. Job 36. 8.

Man is nothing that God should take know ledge of him, or make account of him, Psal. 144. 3.

Those who know him not, and call not upon him, are in danger of his wrath pouring out on them, Psal. 79. 6.

We rather are known of him, then know him Gal. 4. 6.

The riches both of the

the knowledge and wisdom of God are a great depth,

His judgements are unsearchable, and his wayes past finding out, Rom. 11. 33.

He knowes our reproach, our shame, and our dishonour, Psal. 69. 19.

Hee knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are but dust, Psal. 103. 14.

Thereby the depths are broken up, Pro. 3. 20.

Wee ought not to glory in our might, wisdom, riches, but that wee understand and know God, Jer. 9. 23.

This knowledge is more required then burnt offerings, Hos 6. 6. He knoweth the proud afar off, Ps. 138. 6.

He knows our down-sitting and up-rising, Ps. 139. 2.

He is acquainted with all our wayes, Ps. 139. 9.

He who teacheth man knowledge, must of necessity know all things, Ps. 94. 10.

There is not a word in our tongue, but the Lord knoweth them, Ps. 139. 4.

He knowes our spirits, and way, even when our spirits are overwhelmed, Ps. 142. 2, 3.

Hee is most of all known and loved of us by experience of his wonderfull mercies, Ezek. 20. 34.

Hee knoweth our hearts, Luke 16. 15.

The hearts of all men Acts 1. 24.

Such knowledge is too wonderfull for us, so high that we cannot attain unto it, Ps. 139. 6.

Knowledge past. Hee knew Ephraim, and Israel was not hid from

from him, Hof. 5. 3. should come unto him.

He knew his people Iohn 18. 4.

in the wilderness in a
land of great drought,
Hof. 13. 5.

*His knowledge
present.*

He knew the wrath
of Moab, and stopt it,
Jer. 48. 30.

He knoweth the way
we take, Iob. 23. 10.

He knew Abrahams
fear, Gen. 22. 12.

He knoweth the place
of wisdom, Iob 28.
23.

He knew Israels sor-
rows, Exod. 3. 7.

He keepeth our soul,
knoweth all secrets,
Prov. 24. 10.

He knew Senacheribs
abode, 2 King. 19. 27.

He knows the goings
forth, and rage of his
enemies against him,
Isa. 37. 28.

He knew the proud
dealings of the Egypti-
ans, Neh. 9. 1.

He knows our thoughts
and our works, Isa. 66.
18.

He knew Jobs wayes,
Job 32. 2.

He knew Israels trans-
gressions and mighty
sins, Amos 5. 12.

He knowes us before
he formed us in the bel-
ly, and before we came
out of the wombe, Ier.
1. 5.

He knew the thoughts
of the Scribes, Act 15. 8

He knew the Phari-
sees, Iohn 5. 42.

He knowes the qua-
lity of those things that
proceed out of our
mouth, Ier. 16. 17.

He knew the unbe-
lievers from the begin-
ning Iohn 5. 46.

Christ knew all things

He knows all the de-
vices

vices of our enemies against us, Jer. 20. 11.

He knows the things that come in our minds every one of them, Ezek. 11. 6.

He knows the things that we have need of, Mat. 6. 8.

He is a God of knowledge by whom purposes are established, 1 Sam. 2. 3.

He knows the thoughts of men, that they are but vanity, Psal. 94. 11.

Israels wilderness walk known, Deut. 2. 7.

He knows the imaginations of the wicked, Deut. 31. 21.

David known of God 1 Chron. 17. 18.

Moses is known by name, Exod. 3. 3.

He knows our works Job 34. 35.

He knowes all the fowls in the mountains Psal. 50. 11.

He knoweth the works of mighty men to overturn them in the night, so that they are destroyed, Job 34. 25.

He knows our pains taking and goodnes in good things, Ps. 40. 10.

He knoweth the secrets of the heart, Psal. 44. 21. Luk. 16. 15. Acts 1. 24.

He knowes our foolishnes, Psal. 69. 5.

He only knowes the hearts of the children of men, 1 King. 8. 39.

He understandeth the way of wisdom, and knoweth the place thereof, Job 38. 32.

He knows our works Isa. 66. 18.

He knows the thoughts of man, Psal. 94. 11.

He knowes wicked mens treacherous dealing, Isa. 48. 8.

He knowes all our enemies counsell against

gainst us, Jer. 18. 23

He knows what is in

man, Joh. 2. 25.

He knows his sheep,

John 10. 14.

He knoweth the

thoughts of the wise,

that they are but vain,

1 Cor. 3. 20.

He knoweth our love

to him, 1 Cor. 8. 3.

He knowes all his,

1 Tim. 2. 9.

Depth of wisdom

and knowledge are in

him,

He knowes how to

deliver his Saints out

of temptation, 2 Pet. 2. 9

He knows the Chur-

ches works and tribula-

tion, poverty, & dwel-

ling, charity, service,

faith, patience, works,

Rev. 2. 9, 13.

He knows what we

are, Job 10. 7.

He knows vain men

Job 11. 11.

He knowes the way

that the wicked take,

Job 23. 10.

He knows the dayes

of the upright, Ps. 37. 18

He knoweth our in-

tegrity, ~~Ps. 39. 9.~~

He knoweth our foo-

lishnesse, and our sins

are not hid from him,

Ps. 99. 5.

Trials.

He is known by the

judgements which hee

executeth, Psal. 9. 16.

The more we know

him, the stiller we are,

Ps. 48. 3.

He is known for a

refuge in the Churches

palaces, Ps. 48. 3.

The consumption of

wicked men makes it

known that God rules

in Jacob, Psal. 59. 13.

Those who know

him truly, will deal

righteously and merci-

fully with others Jer 22. 16

It is God who must

give

give us a heart to know him, Jer. 24. 1.

He is most of all known and loved of us by his wonderful undeserved mercies, Ezek. 20. 24.

No man knoweth the Son but the Father,

And no man knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him, Mat. 11. 27.

Such knowledge is too wonderfull for us, Ps. 139. 6.

XXXII.

Predestination.

Election.

WE were ordained for to walk in good works, Eph. 2. 10.

Jacob was chosen for Gods peculiar treasure, Ps. 135. 4.

We were chosen to salvation, 2 Thess. 2. 13.

We were elected, by the foreknowledge of the father, 1 Pet. 1. 2.

Some disobedient, whereunto they were appointed, 1 Pet. 2. 8.

Christ was the Lamb of God, appointed before the foundation of the world, 1 Pet. 1. 10.

We were elected according to the foreknowledge of God the father: unto sanctification of the Spirit, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

The elect, their names were written in the book of life, before the foundation of the world. Rom. 17. 8.

Israel was chosen, Isa. 44. 1.

Jeremie known ere he came out of the belly, Jer. 1. 5.

Esau ere born hated, and Jacob loved, Mal. 1. 2.

It is a Kingdom prepared

pared from everlasting
before the foundation
of the world, Matth.
25. 39.

Those given of the
Father shal come, Joh.
6. 37.

Christ was delivered
to suffer, by the deter-
minate counsel & fore-
knowledge of God,
Act. 3. 23.

Such were added to
the Church as shall be
saved, Act. 2. 47.

Paul a chosen vessel
to bear Gods name,
Act. 9. 15.

Pharaoh hardened,
that Gods power may
be seen upon him, Rom.
9. 17.

Vessels of mercy a-
forehand prepared to
glory, Rom. 9. 25.

Those foreknowne
were also predestinate
to be made conforme
unto the iimage of his
Sonne, &c. Rom. 1. 29.

He foreknew his peo-
ple, Rom. 11. 2.

Moreover whom he
did predestinate, them
also he called, &c. Rom.
8. 30.

A remnant saved ac-
cording to the Election
of Grace, Rom. 11. 5.

The Gospel was or-
dained before the world
to our glory, 1 Cor. 2. 7.

Paul was separated
fro his mothers womb,
Gal. 5. 15.

Wee are chosen in
Christ before the founda-
tion of the world,
Eph 1. 4, 11.

We were predestinate
unto the adoption of
children, by Iesus Christ
unto himself, Eph. 1. 5.

We were chosen when
wee were predestinate
according to the pur-
pose of him who wor-
keth all things after the
counsel of his own wil,
Eph. 1. 1.

There

Their is a faith of them, Psalme 139. 16.
 Gods Elect, and of the The Lord directeth
 knowledge of the truth, our steps, Prov. 16. 9.
 which is according un- The disposing of the
 to godlinesse, Tit. 1. 1. lot is of God, Pr. 16. 33.

The Thessalonians Many seek rulers favors
 are said to be the Elect but every mans judge-
 of God, 1 Thes. 1. 4. ment comes from the
 Lord, Prov. 29. 26.

The Jews according We are called acor-
 to the Election beloved ding to Gods purpose
 for their fathers sakes, before the world was,
 Rom. 11. 28. 2 Tim. 1. 9.

XXXIII.

Providence.

His providing for the
 young lions their food

His hunting the prey
 of the lion, and filling
 the appetite of the
 young lions, Job 38. 39

His making the wil-
 dernes the house of
 the wild asses, Job 39. 6

In his book all our
 members were written,
 which in continuance
 were fashioned, when
 as yet there was none of

It came of God to
 harden their hearts a-
 gainst Israel for their
 destruction, Iosh. 2. 10

The renting away of
 the ten Tribes from
 Rehoboam, 1 King 12. 15

Is there any evil in
 the city, and the Lord
 doth it not? Amos 3. 6

The sufferings of
 Christ were fore ordai-
 ned before the founda-
 tion of the world,
 1 Pet. 1. 20.

Disobedient men are
 appointed thereunto,
 1 Pet. 2. 8. Men

Men of old ordained
to this condemnation,
Jude 4.

Wee should do our
endeavour, and not to
be too carefull, but rely
upon God for outward
things, Mat. 6. 25.

All who are ordained
unto eternall life, shall
believe, Acts 13. 48.

Joseph acknowledged
Gods providence in all
his crosses, Gen. 45. 5.

None by care taking
can adde one cubit to
his stature, Mat. 6. 27.

The lilies of the field
they grow, and toil not,
neither spin, Mat. 6. 29.

If God clothe the
withering grasse, much
more will he cloth men
&c. Mat. 6. 3.

Infidelity makes us
to distrust Gods provi-
dence, Mat. 6. 39.

We ought not to be
too carefull for to mor-
row, because Gods pro-

vidence takes that care
from day to day, Mar.
6. 34.

We must in the first
place seeke heavenly
things, and so Gods
providence adds unto
us a supply of all other
things, Mat. 6. 33.

XXXIV.

Gods all seeing eye.

HE seeth all under
the whole heaven,
Job 28. 24.

He looketh unto the
ends of the earth, Job
28. 24.

His eyes are upon
our wayes, Job 24. 23.

Wicked men think
that he will never see,
Psa. 10. 11.

He sees all things and
beholds mischief and
wrong to requite it,
Psa. 10. 14.

His eye-lids behold
the children of men,
Psal. 11. 4.

He

164 GODS All-seeing eye.

He seeth not as man demeanours of wicked
seeth, 1 Sam. 16. 7. men against his ser-

His countenance be-
holds the upright, Ps. vants, Psal. 35. 22.
11. 7. He looketh down from
heaven, Pl. 53. 2.

When he looks down
from heaven, he sees all His eyes behold the
gone aside, Psal. 14. 2. Nations, Ps. 66. 7.

A thousand years are
but as yesterday when Our adversaries are
it is past, and as a watch all before him, Psal.
of the night in his sight 69. 19.

Ps. 90. 4. He looks from hea-
ven, and visits his vine
Ps. 80. 14.

His eyes behold the
things that are equall, His looking on the
Psal. 17. 2. earth causeth it to trem-
ble, Ps. 104. 32.

He looketh from hea-
ven, he beholdeth all He humbleth him-
the sons of men, self to behold the things
From the place of his that are done in heaven
habitation he beholdeth and in the earth, Psal.
113. 6.

all the inhabitants of
the earth, Ps. 33. 13, 14 His eyes are every
where beholding the
evill and the good, Ps.
15. 3.

His eyes are upon
them that fear him, such He sees all our acti-
ons, and our slownesse
to goodnesse & mercy
to others, Isa. 66. 1.

as hope in his mercy, His eyes are upon the
righteous, Ps. 24. 14.

He sees all the mis-
He sees the leudnes
of

of all our abominations our steps, Job 32. 4.

His eyes are upon the wayes of all the sons of men, to give every one according to his works, Jer. 32. 18.

He sees all our wrong, vengeance, and imaginations against us, Lam. 3. 5. 9.

He saw the works of the Ninevites returning from their evill way, Jonah 2. 10.

The eyes of the Lord they run to and froe through the whole earth Zech. 4. 12.

He seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider it? Iob 11. 11

Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering, Iob 16. 6.

His eyes seeth every precious thing, Iob 18. 10.

God seeth all our wayes and counteth all

His eyes are upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings, Job 34. 21.

There is no darknesse nor shadow of death can hide themselves from him, nor workers of iniquity, Iob 34. 22.

He that planted the eare and the eye doth easily hear and see all, Ps. 94. 9.

Our substance was not hid from him, when we were made in secret and curiously wrought in the lower parts of the earth.

His eyes did see our substance being yet imperfect, Ps. 139. 16.

Hell and destruction are before him, how much more our hearts? Pro. 6. 11.

All things are naked and open unto the eyes

of him, with whom we have to do, and all creatures are manifest in his sight, Heb. 4. 13.

His eyes run to and fro, throughout the whole earth, 2 Chron. 16. 9.

Our secret good actions done in secret, are seen and rewarded openly, Mat. 6. 4.

X X X V.

Works of G O D.

Of Creation.

Generals.

God does all, Isa. 24. 44.

All his works are done in truth, Psalme 33. 6.

He doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things past finding out, Job 5. 9.

Many are his wondrous works which he hath done, and his

thought towards usward passing number Ps. 4. 5.

He onely doth wondrous things, Ps. 72. 18.

Whatsoever he doth it shal be for ever, nothing can be added to it, nor diminished from it, 1 Cor. 3. 14.

In all his works he hath set this over against that, that man might finde nothing after him, Eccles. 7. 14.

A man cannot find out his work under the sun, Eccles. 8. 17.

We cannot know his works who made all, Eccles. 11. 5.

Knowne unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, Act. 15. 18.

All his works were made in wisdom, Psal. 130. 5.

His wondrous works declare the nearnesse of

of his Name, Pf. 95. 1.

There are no works like his works, Pf. 68. 8.

His works are very great, and his thoughts very deep, Pf. 92. 5.

His works are many and most wonderfull, all made in wisdome, Pf. 104. 24.

They are great, and sought out of all them that have pleasure therein, Pf. 111. 2.

The works of his hands are verity and judgement, Pf. 111. 7.

Whatsoever he pleased, that he did in heaven and in earth, and in all deep places, Psal. 135. 7.

He alone doth great wonders, Pf. 136. 4.

His works are marvellous, Pf. 139. 14.

Hee hath made all things for himself, Pro. 16. 4.

He created all things

by Jesus Christ, Eph. 3. 9. John 1. 3.

All things were created for the manifestation of the wisdom of God, Eph. 3. 10.

Declaration unto posterity of his wondrous works, breeds hope in God, Pf. 78. 6.

God only doth wondrous things, Pf. 27. 8.

In heaven and earth.

His creating of heaven and earth, Gen. 1. 1. Pf. 115. 15. & 21. 2. & 134. 8. & 134. 3.

His speaking of the word and doing, and all stood fast, Pf. 33. 9.

His making of the heavens, Pf. 96. 5. & 102. 25.

His making of them by wisdome, Pf. 136. 5.

His making of the heavens and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth, Pf. 33. 6.

His

His stretching out the
heavens like a curtain,
Pf. 104. 2.

His garnishing of the
heavens by his Spirit,
Job 26. 13.

His spreading out of
the heavens alone, and
treading upō the waves
of the sea, Job 9. 8.

His spreading out the
sky which is strong like
a molten looking glasse
Job 36. 37.

His stretching out the
heavens like a curtain,

His spreading them
out like a tent to dwell
in, Isa. 40. 22.

His making of all
things, and stretching
out the heavens alone,
Isa. 44. 24.

His making the earth
by his power,

His establishing it by
his wisdom,

His stretching out the
heavens by his discreti-
on, Jer. 10. 12.

His making of hea-
ven and earth by his
great power & stretch-
ed out arm, Ier. 32. 17.

His building his story
in the havens & found-
ing his troop on the
earth, Amos 9. 6.

His bringing out the
host of heaven by num-
ber,

His calling of them
all by names, by the
greatnesse of his power,
Isa. 40. 26.

*In the Sun, Moon,
and Stars.*

His creating of the
sun, moon and stars,
being the works of his
hands, Pf. 8. 3.

His preparing the
light of the sun, Psal.
74. 16.

His appointing the
moon for seasons, and
the sun to know his go-
ing down, Pf. 104. 20.

His

His telling the number of the stars, and calling them all by their names, Ps. 147. 4
His making of Arcturus, Orion, and the chambers of the South, Job 9. 9.

His making the Seven starres & Orion, Amos 5, 8.

His binding the sweet influences of Pleiades, and loosing the bonds of Orion, Job 38. 30.

In the Earth.

His making of the earth, man and beast by his great power and his out stretched arm, Jer. 27. 7.

His establishing the ends of the earth, Pro. 8. 4.

His establishing the world upon the Seas, and establishing it upon the floods, Ps. 24. 2.

His laying the mea-

sures of the earth, Job 38. 5.

His laying the foundations of the earth, Job 38. 4.

His laying the corner stone, and foundations of the earth, Job 38. 6.

His founding of the world, and the fulnesse thereof, Ps. 89. 11.

His setting the borders of the earth, Psal. 74. 17.

His laying the foundation of the earth so as it should not be removed for ever, Ps. 104. 5.

His establishing the earth that it abideth, Psal. 119. 90.

His setting fast the mountains being girded with power by his strength, Ps. 69. 6.

His establishing the Creation for ever, and making a Decree which they should not passe, Psal. 148. 6.

In the waters.

His covering the earth
with them, as with a
garment,

His causing the wa-
ters to stand above the
mountains, Ps. 104. 6.

His setting a bound
over the waters, that
they cannot passe to co-
ver the earth, 104. 9.

His making of the
sea, and his hands pre-
paring the dry land,
Ps. 95. 25.

His laying the beams
of his chambers in the
waters, Psal. 10. 4.

His shutting up the
sea with doors, when it
brake forth, Job 38. 8.

His placing the sand
for the bounds of the
sea, which it cannot
passe, though the waters
thereof roar and toss
themselves yet they can-
not prevaile, Ier. 3. 22.

His forming of the
mountains, & creating
of the wind, Amos 4. 13.

In the Seasons.

His commanding of
the morning, and cau-
sing the day-spring to
know his place, Job
38. 12.

His making summer
and winter, Ps. 74. 17.

In mankinde.

Our fearfull and
wonderfull making, Ps.
149. 14.

His fashioning of all
hearts alike,

His considering of
all our works, Psal.
33. 15.

His creating of rich
and poor, Prov. 22. 14.

Man was not created
for the woman but the
woman for the man,
1 Cor. 11. 9.

Creatures

Creatures.

His forming of the crooked serpent, Iob 16. 13.

His making of Behe-moth, Iob 40. 15.

XXXVI.

Works of Providence

Generals.

His magnifying of man, and setting his heart upon him, Iob 7. 17.

His teaching us more then the beasts of the earth,

His making us wiser then the fowles of the heavens, Iob 35. 11.

His workes which we behold ought to be magnified, Job 36. 34.

His turning of all things about by his

councils, that he may by them do on the face of the earth, whatso-ever he commmandeth them. Iob 37. 12.

His setting the domi-nion of heaven on the earth, Iob 38. 32.

His performing of all things for us, Psal. 57. 2.

His crowning the year with his goodnesse and his paths dropping fatnesse, Psal. 65. 11.

His holding our soul in life, and not suffering our feet to bee moved, Psal. 66. 8.

His dayly loading us with his benefites, Psal. 68. 18.

His doing of won-ders and declaring his strength among the people, Psal. 7. 7.

His satisfying the earth with the fruit of his workes, Ps. 104. 13.

His giving of all their
H 2 meat

172 Works of Providence.

meat in due season, Ps. ces, Dan. 4. 17.

104. 27.

His work is honourable and glorious. Ps.

111. 3.

His giving unto all life, breath and all things, Acts 17. 25.

He hath made his wonderful works to be remembred, Ps. 111. 4.

He did shew unto his people the power of his works, that he might give them the heritage of the heathen Ps. 111. 6.

His upholding of all that fal, and raising up of all those who be bowed down, Ps. 145.

14.

His turning upside-down the way of the wicked Ps. 146. 9.

His gathering the out-casts of his people, Ps. 147. 2.

His setting of the basest men in high pla-

His delivering and reskuing,

His working signes and wonders in heaven and earth, Dan. 6. 27.

His bringing his judgments, to light every morning,

His revealing the deep and secret things,

His knowledge what's in darknes, and the light dwelling with him,

Dan. 2. 22.

His giving of wisdom and might, Dan. 2. 23.

His increasing the Nations and destroying them, Job 12. 23.

His passing by us and we see him not, Job 24. 8, 9.

His enlarging of the Nations and straightning them, Job 12. 23.

His often speaking when we do not perceive the sam, Job 33. 14.

His working great matters

matters and deliverances with man Iob 33. 30

In the Heavens and Cloudes.

His right hand spanned the heavens,

Their standing together when he calls, Isa. 48. 13.

His clothing the heavens with blacknesse, making sackcloth their covering.

His commanding the Sun not to rise, & sealing up the stars, Iob 9. 7

His giving the Sun for a light by day, and the moon and starres for a light by night, Ier. 31. 35

His meting out heaven with a span, Isa. 40. 12.

Clouds

His binding up the waters in his thick clouds, the cloud not being rent under them, Iob 26. 8.

His lifting up his voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover us, Iob 38. 34.

By watering his wearying the thick cloud, & scattering his bright cloud, Iohn 37. 11.

His disposing of his clouds, and causing of their light to shine, Iob 31. 16.

His ballancing of the clouds Iob 37. 16.

His numbring of the clouds in wisdom, and staying of the bottles of heaven, Iob 38. 37.

His making the clouds his chariot, & walking upon the wings of the wind, Ps. 124. 3.

His covering of the heavens with clouds, & preparing of rain for the earth,

His making of grasse to grow upon the mountains, Ps. 147. 18.

His holding back the

His lifting up his voice face of his throne, and
to the clouds, that a bun- spreading the cloud up-
dance of waters may on it, Iob 26. 9.
cover us, Iob 38. 34.

By watering his wea-
rying the thick cloud,
& scattering his bright
cloud, Iob 37. 11.

His disposing of his
clouds, and causing of
their light to shine, Iob
31. 16.

His ballancing of the
clouds, Iob 37. 16.

His numbring of the
clouds in wisdom, &
staying of the bottles of
heaven, Iob 38. 37,

His making the clouds
his chariot, and walk-
ing upon the wings of
the winde, I sal. 124. 3

His covering of the
heavens with clouds, &
preparing of raine for
the earth,

His making of grasse
to grow upon the moun-
tains, P sal. 147. 18.

His holding back the

Light.

His forming the light
and creating darknes,
I sa. 45. 7.

His spreading his
light upon the spre-
dings of the clouds,
Iob 36. 29, 30.

His covering the light
and commanding it
not to shine by the in-
terposing cloud, Iob
36. 32.

His parting of the
light which scattereth
the East wind upon the
earth, Iob 38. 24.

His covering himself
with light, as doth a
garment, Pl. 104. 2.

Snow, Rain, Ice.

His saying to the
snow, Be thou on earth:
Like-

Likewise the same to the small rain, & to the great rain of his strength Job 37. 6.

His giving rain upon the earth, and sending waters upon the fields, Job 5. 10.

His causing the deep to congeal in the heart of the sea, Exod. 15. 8.

His treasuring up the snow & hail, Job 38. 22.

His visiting the earth and watering it,

His greatly enriching it with the river of God which is full of water, Ps. 65. 9.

His preparing of corn when he hath so watered it, Ps. 65. 9.

His watering the ridges thereof abundantly,

His setting the furrows thereof,

His making it soft with showers,

His blessing the spring-

ing thereof, Ps. 65. 10.

His giving the former and latter rain in their season, Joel 2. 23.

His giving of frost by his breath,

His straining the breadth of the waters, Job 37. 10.

His paths dropping upon the pastures of the wilderness,

His causing the little hills to rejoice on every side, Ps. 65. 12.

His giving of snow like wool, his scattering the hoar frost like ashes, Ps. 147. 17.

His casting forth of ice like morsels, Ibid.

His sending out his word & melting them, Ps. 147. 14.

His sending of the ice and the hoary frost of heaven, Job 38. 29.

His making small the drops of rain, pouring down rain according to

H 4 the

276 *Works of Providence.*

the vapour thereof, Job 36. 27.

His watering the hills from his chambers, Ps. 104. 13.

Lightning, Thunder.

His making lightnings with rain, Jer. 10. 13.

His dividing a water-course for the overflowing of the waters, and making a way for the lightning and thunder, Job 38. 25.

His present sending of lightnings to go and come readily, Job 38. 35

His making of lightnings for the rain, Ps. 135. 7.

Winde.

His causing of his winde to blow, that the waters may flow, Ps. 147. 14.

The bringing the wind out of his treasures, Ps. 135. 7. Jer. 10. 13.

His commanding and raising the stormy wind which listeth up the waves, Ps. 107. 25.

His gathering of the wind in his binding the waters in a garment, Job 26. 8.

In the Earth.

His treading on the high places of the earth, Amos 4. 13.

His shaking the earth out of her place, causing the pillars thereof to tremble, Job 6. 6.

His giving of the earth in the hands of the wicked, Job 9. 24.

His stretching out the North over the empty place.

And hanging the earth upon nothing, Job 26. 7

His spreading abroad the earth by himself, Isa. 44. 24.

His making the goings of the evening and morning

morning to rejoyce, Ps. 65. 8. to be afraid at his tokens, Ps. 65. 8.

His looking on the earth, to make it to tremble,

His touching the hills that they may smoak, Ps. 104. 32.

His turning the wilderness into a standing water,

And dry ground into watersprings, Ps. 107. 35.

His turning the rock into a standing water,

And the flint into a fountain of waters; Ps. 114. 8.

His causing the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, Ps. 135. 7. Jer. 10. 13.

His sending forth his commandement upon the earth,

His making of his word to run very swiftly, Ps. 147. 15.

His causing of the utmost parts of the earth

Waters.

His withholding the waters, causing them to dry up,

His sending them out to overturn the earth, Job. 5. 15.

His compassing the waters with bounds, till the day and night come to an end, Job. 26. 12.

His dividing the sea by his power,

His smiting through the proud by his understanding, Job. 26. 12.

His cutting out of rivers amongst the rocks

And overturning of mountains by the roots putting out his hand on the rocks, Job. 28. 9.

His cutting out the rivers amongst the rocks, Job. 28. 10.

His binding the earth from

178 *Works of Providence.*

from overflowing, Job the mountaines, and
28. 11. down to the vallies, un-

His straitening the to the place that he hath
breadth of the waters, founded for them, Pl.
Job 37. 10. 104. 7. 8.

His gathering of the His sending the
waters of the sea as a springs into the valleys
heap, which run among the

His laying up the hils, Pl. 104. 10.
depths in storehouses, His turning rivers
Pl. 33. 7. into a wilderness,

His stilling the noise And the watersprings
of the seas, the noise of into a dry ground, Pl.
their waves, and the tu- 107. 33.

mults of the people, His measuring the
Pl. 65. 7. waters in the hollow of
his hand,

His turning of the His comprehending
sea into dry land, that the dust of the earth in
his people went through a measure, Isa. 40. 12.
on foot, there rejoy- His making the ri-

vers Islands,
His ruling the raging His drying up the
of the sea, and stilling of pools, Isa. 42. 15.

them when they arise, His saying to the
Pl. 93. 5. deep be dry,

His removing the And drying up the
waters, and making rivers, Isa. 44. 27.

them flie at the voice of His drying up the sea
his thunder, at his rebuke, making
Their going up to abe

the rivers a wilderness, drying up all their
herbs, Isa. 42. 15.

His voice causing multitudes of waters in
the heavens, Jer. 10. 13

His dividing the sea when the waves thereof
roar, Jer. 31. 35.

His rebuking the sea and making it dry,

And drying up all the rivers, Nah. 1. 4.

His causing with the blast of his nostrils the waters to gather together,

The floods to stand upright as a heap, Exo. 15. 8.

Mountaines.

His causing the mountaines to quake, and the earth and hills to quake at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein, Nah. 1. 5.

His making waste mountains and hills, &

His weighing the mountaines in scales,

And the hills in a ballance, Isa. 40. 12.

His removing the mountains and they know not,

His overturning them in his anger, Job 9. 5.

His putting forth his hand upon the rock, and overturning of mountaines by the roots, Job 28. 9.

Mankinde, Great men.

His removing and setting up of Kings,

His powring contempt upon Princes, causing them to wander in a wilderness where is no corn, Psal. 107. 4.

His giving of wisdom to the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding Dan. 1. 21

His

His turning of wise men backwards, and making their knowledge foolish,

His making Diviners mad, his frustrating the tokens of the liars, Isa. 24. 25.

His bringing the Princes to nothing,

His making the Judges of the earth as vanity, Isa. 40. 23.

His loosing the bond of Kings, and girding their loines with a girdle, Job 12 18.

His leading of princes away spoiled, and overthrowing the mighty, Job 12. 19.

His pouring contempt upon princes, & weakening the strength of the mighty, Job 12. 21.

His leading of Counsellors away spoiled, & making the Judges fools, Job 12. 17.

His removing away

the speech of the trusty. And taking away the understanding of the aged, Job 12 20.

His taking away the heart of the chief of the people, Ps. 107. 4.

His causing them to wander in a wilderness where is no way, Job

12. 24.

His giving of salvation unto Kings, Ps. 144 10

His taking the wise in their own counsels, and carrying headlong the counsel of the froward Job 5. 13.

Poor men.

His bringing poor, and making rich,

His bringing low, & lifting up, Sam. 2. 7, 8.

His delivering the poor in affliction, and opening their ear in oppression Job 36. 5.

His setting the poor on high from affliction,

His

His making him families like a flock of sheep
Psal. 107. 41.

His raising up the poor and needy out of the dust, & lifting him out of the dunghil,

That he may set him with the princes of his people, Ps. 113. 7, 8.

His saving of the poor from the sword, & from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty
Job 5. 15.

Mankind.

His ruling in the kingdom of men,

His giving it to whomsoever he wil, Dan. 4. 17

His giving of light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death,

His guiding our feet in the way of peace,
Luk. 1. 79.

His teaching us to profit,

His leading us by a

way that we should go,
Isa. 48. 17.

His opening the ears of men, & sealing their instruction, Job 33. 16

His withdrawing a man from his purpose, and hiding pride from him, Job 33. 17.

His speaking in a dream in a vision of the night, in slumbering & in a deep sleep, Job 33. 15

His putting down one and raising another,
Psal. 75. 7.

His causing our cloths to be warm, when hee quieteth the south wind
Job 37. 17.

His making us to dwell in safety onely, Ps. 4. 8

His girding us with strength and making our wayes perfect, Ps. 18. 33.

His making our feet like hinds feet, and setting us upon high places, Ps. 18. 33.

His

His teaching our hands to war so that a bow of steel is broken by our arms, *Pfal. 118. 34*

His making us to lie down in green pastures,

His leading us by the still waters, *Pfal. 23. 2.*

His making of wars to cease unto the end of the earth,

His breaking the bow and cutting the spear asunder,

His burning the chariot in the fire, *Pfal. 46. 9.*

His choicing out our inheritance for us, *Pfal. 47. 4.*

His holding us up from the wombe,

His taking us out of our mothers bowels, *Pfal. 71. 6.*

His opening his hand to fill all with good,

His hiding his face and troubling the crea-

tures, *Psalme 104. 29*

His taking away their breath that they die and returne to dust *Pfal. 104. 29.*

His sending forth his Spirit, that they are created upon the face of the earth, *Pfal. 104. 30*

His making the hungry to dwell in a wilderness, and to prepare a city for their habitation, *Pfal. 107. 36.*

His blessing of men that they are multiplied greatly, *Pfal. 107. 38.*

His making the barren woman keep house and be a joyfull mother of children, *Pfal. 112. 9.*

His keeping all our bones, that not one of them is broken, *Psalme 34. 20.*

His teaching our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, *Pfal. 44. 1*

His giving of all
mercies

meat in due season,
Psal. 145. 15.

His opening his
hand filling the desire
of every living thing,
Psal. 145. 16.

His executing of
judgement for the op-
pressed, 146. 7.

His giving of food to
the hungry, Ps. 146. 7.

His loosing of the
prisoners, *ibid.*

His raising them
that are bowed down,
Ps. 146. 8.

His preserving the
strangers, and relieving
the fatherless and wi-
dow Ps. 146. 9.

His lifting up of the
meek,

His casting of the
wicked to the ground,
Psal. 147. 6.

His strengthening
of the bars of our gates

His blessing of our
children within them,
Ps. 147. 13.

Ministers.

His confirming the
word of his servant,

His performing the
counsel of his messen-
gers, Isa. 44. 26.

His creating the fruit
of the lips peace, peace
to him that is neer, and
to him that is afar off,
Isa. 57. 19.

His making peace
and

Creating of evil,
Isa. 45. 7.

His declaring unto
man his thought, Amos
4, 13.

His restoring our
soul,

His leading us in the
paths of righteousness
for his names sake, Ps.
23 3.

His planting his peo-
ple, his afflicting his
people and casting
them out, Ps. 44. 2.

His

184 Works of Providence.

His casting us off, and
putting us to shame,

His not going forth
with our armies, Psal.
44.9.

His setting the soli-
tary in families,

His bringing out those
that are bound with
chains, Pl. 68.6:

His making us meet
darknes in the daytime,
and grope at noon day
as at night, Job 13. 14.

His correcting of man
& teaching him know-
ledge, Pl. 94. 10.

His remembring us in
our low estate, 1 Sam.
136. 23.

His bringing the blind
by a way which they
knew not,

His leading them in
paths which they have
not known,

His making darknesse
light before them, and
crooked things straight
Isa. 43. 16,

His giving of power
to the faint,

And increasing of
strength to them that
have no might, Isa.
40. 29.

His turning the sha-
dow of death into the
morning,

His making the day
dark with night, Amos
5. 8.

Enemies.

His disappointing the
purposes of the crafty,
so that their hands can-
not performe their en-
terprise, Job 5. 12.

His strengthening
the spoiled against the
strong, Amos 5. 9.

Affliction.

His pouring us out as
milk, and curdling us
as cheese, Iob 10. 10.

His breaking down
without possible repair-
ing again.

His.

his shutting up a man
without any opening,
Job 12. 14.

his discovering deep
things out of darknes,

And bringing out to
light the shadow of
death, Job 12. 22.

his making of peace
in his high places, Job
25. 2.

his sending a mes-
senger unto us one of a
thousand, Job 33. 23.

his exalting on high
those that be low, that
those who mourn may
be exalted, Job 5. 13.

his killing and ma-
king a live,

his wounding and
healing, Deut. 32. 39.

his giving of us songs
in the night, Job 35. 10

In our being bound
with cords and fetters
of affliction, his shew-
ing us our 'works and
transgressions & wher-
in we have exceeded,

his opening our ear
to Discipline, and com-
manding us to returne
from our iniquity, Job
36. 8, 9.

his putting of wise-
dome in the inward
parts,

his giving of under-
standing to the heart.
Job 3. 8.

his giving counsell,
to our reines, and his
instructing of us in the
night season, Ps 118. 7.

his bringing of the
councils of the wicked
to nought,

his making the devils
of the people to none
effect, Ps. 33. 10.

his driving out the
heathen with his hand,
Ps 44. 2.

his making us to turn
back from our enemy,

His making us a spoil
unto them that hate us,
Ps 44. 10.

his giving us like sheep
appoin-

appointed for meat,

His scattering us among the heathen, Ps.

44. 11.

His selling of us for nought, Ps. 44. 12.

His making of us a reproach to our neighbours,

His making us a scorn and derision unto them that are round about us, Ps. 44. 13.

His making his people a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people, Ps. 44. 14.

His treading downe our enemies for us, Ps. 108. 13.

His redeeming us from our enemies, Ps. 116. 34

Darknesse.

His making us grope in darknesse without light,

His making us stagger like a drunken man Job. 12. 25.

His setting an end to darknes, and searching out of all perfection even the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death, Job. 33. 3.

His bringing of hidden things out to light, Job 28. 11.

His bringing our soul from the pit to be enlightened with the light of the living, Job 33. 30

Beasts and Goods.

The roaring of the lyon, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions breaking, Job 4. 10.

The old lions perishing for want of prey, and the scattering of the stout lyons whelp abroad, Job 4. 11.

His providing the young ravens their food, Job 38. 37.

His giving of goodly wings to the Peacock,

His

His giving of wings to grow, cattel and food
and feathers unto the for the service of man
Ostrich, Job 39. Ps. 104. 14,

His depriving us of His causing of wine
wisdom and under- that maketh glad the
standing, Job 39. 16. 13 heart of man, Psalm

His giving of strength 104. 15.
to the horse, & clothing His causing of oile
his neck with thunder, which maketh the face
Job 39. 16. to shine,

His making the hawk His causing of bread
to flie by his wisdom, to strengthen man, Ps.
Job 39. 36. 26. 104. 15.

His causing the Eagle His not suffering our
to mount up at his com. cattell to decay, Psal.
man 1, Job 39. 27. 107. 38.

His drawing out the His suffering them
Leviathan with a hook to be minished and
Job 41. 1. brought low through

His causing the pa- affliction, opprellion
stures with the flocks and sorrow, Ps. 107. 38

of the valleyes all co- His making grasse
vered with corn to sing to grow on the moun-
Psal 65. 13. tains, Ps. 147. 8.

His satisfying our His giving of the
mouth with good things beasts food, and to

His renewing our the young ravens which
youth like the Eagles, cry,

Ps. 103. 5. His sending of peace
His causing the grasse in our borders, & filling
us

us with the flower of wheat, Ps. 147. 13.

Sinnes.

His pardoning & passing by the transgression of the remanent of his heritage, Mic. 7. 18.

His forgiving all our finnes,

His healing all our diseases, Psal. 103. 3.

His redeeming our life from destruction, Ps. 103. 4.

His crowning us with loving kindnes & tender mercies, Ps. 103. 4.

His not dealing with us after our sins, nor rewarding us after our iniquities, Ps. 103. 10.

His removing our transgressions from us as far as the east is from the west, Ps. 103. 12.

Seasons.

His changing the times and seasons, Dan. 2. 21

His washing away things that grow out of the dust of the earth,

We are willed to command him concerning the works of his hands, Isa. 45. 11.

In our prerogatives.

His quickening of us together with Christ, Eph. 2. 5.

His redeeming us from under the Law to receive the adoption of sonnes, Gal. 4. 4.

His loving us & washing our sins in his own blood, Rev. 1. 5.

His sealing of us, & giving us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts 2 Cor. 1. 22.

His raising us together and making us to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, Eph. 2. 6

His making us of both one, and breaking down the stop of the partition

partition wall, Ephes.

2. 14.

His begetting us a
gain into a lively hope
through the resurrecti-
on of Christ from the
dead, by his abundant
mercy, Eph. 1, 3.

XX XV I I.

Eternity of G O D.

HE reignes forever
and ever, Exod.

15. 19.

He shall dwell for
ever, Psal. 9. 7.

His throne is for
ever, Psal. 45. 6.

He ruleth by his pow-
er, for ever, Ps. 6, 8.

He is from everlasting,
Psal. 93. 1.

He shall endure for
Psal. 102. 12.

He is the same, and
his years shall have no
end, Psal. 102. 27.

His glory shall endure
for ever, Ps. 104. 31.

Christ is a Priest for
ever after the order of
Melchizedeck, Ps. 110.
1, 6.

His righteousness
endureth for ever. Psal.
111. 3

His kingdom is an
everlasting Kingdom
Dan. 4. 9.

His Dominion en-
dureth through all ge-
nerations, he shall reign
for ever, Psalme 146.
10.

Whatsoever he doth
shall be for ever Eccles.
3. 14.

His name is from
everlasting, Itaiiah 63.
16.

His dominion shall
be for ever unto the
end, Dan. 8. 18.

He is the same and
his years shall not faile,
Heb. 1. 12.

XXXVIII.

XXXVIII.

Strength of God.

Generals.

IT is he who girds us
with strength to the
battel, 2 Sam. 22. 40.

We should give unto
the Lord, glory and
strength,

Strength and glad-
nes are in Gods palace,
1 Chron. 16. 27.

He is wise in heart,
and mighty in strength
no prospering against
him, Job 9. 4.

If wee speake of
strength, loe he is
strong, Job 9. 19.

He is mightie in
strength and wisdom,
Job 38. 5.

He is our strength
and our redeemer, Ps.
19. 14.

He is exalted in his
own strength, Ps. 21. 13.

He is our strength
and our shield, Ps. 28. 7.

He is the God of
our strength, Ps. 43. 2.

He is the strength
and saving strength of
his people, Ps. 28. 8.

He is the rock of our
strength, Ps. 6. 2.

He is the strength of
our heart, and our por-
tion for ever, Ps. 73. 26.

When he shews
strength with his arme,
he scatters the proud
in the imaginations of
their hearts, Luk. 1. 51.

His strength is in the
clouds, Ps. 68. 34.

He hath a mighty
arme, strong is his hand
and high is his right
hand, Ps. 89. 13.

When he marches to
save his people, he
marches in the great-
nesse of his strength,
Isa 63. 1.

He hath strength,
Pro. 4. 18.

Strength

Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary, Pl. 22. 35.

96. 6. He is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, Pl. 46. 1

God is the glory of our strength, Pl. 89. 16. He commands strength to his Saints, & strengthens that which he hath wrought in us, Pl. 68. 28.

Power of his strength.
I brought the people out of Egypt, Exod. 13. 3, 14. Those who stumble, hee girds therewith, 1 Sam. 2. 4.

The channels of the sea appear, the foundations of the world are discovered at this rebuke and at the blast of the breath of his nostrils, 2 Sam. 22. 16.

He delivereth us thereby from our strong enemies, 2 Sam. 22. 18.

Thereby hee gives strength to his King, and exalts the horn of his anointed, 1 Sam. 2. 10.

He is our strength and power, to make our way perfect, 2 Sam. 22. 35.

Thereby he setteth fast the mountaines being girded with power Psal. 65. 6.

The God of Israel is he who giveth strength and power to his people, Psal. 78. 35.

Thereby he divides the sea, cleaves the fountain and the flood and dryes up the mighty waters, Psal. 74. 13

Doing wonders, he hath declared his strength, amongst the people, Psal. 77. 14.

He hath laid help for the Saints upon one who is mighty, ps. 89. 19
He

He is clothed with battell to the gate, Isa. 28. 6.
 strength wherewith he hath girded himself, having thereby set the world that it cannot be moved, Pl. 93. 1.

He is God the Lord, the strength of our salvation who covers our head in the day of battel, Pl. 140. 7.

It be our strength which teacheth our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, Psal. 144. 1.

His way is strength to the upright, Pro. 10. 29

We ought to be confident and not fearfull, because the Lord Jehovah is our strength and song, and is become our salvation, Isa. 12. 2.

He is strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in their distresse &c. Isa. 25. 4.

He is strength to his people, who turn the

It is he that giveth power to the faint, and to increase strength in them that have no might, Isa. 40. 29.

The God of heaven giveth Kings a kingdom strength and glory. Dan. 4. 32.

Use.

To trust in God that strength, Pl. 18. 2.

To joy in the Lords strength, Pl. 21. 1

To desire to be judged by his strength, Pl. 54. 1.

To resolve therefore to wait upon God, Pl. 59. 9.

Therefore to resolve to sing unto God being our refuge and the God of our mercy, Pl. 59. 17.

Therefore to ascribe strength unto God the Lord,

Lord, Psalme 71. 17. the Lord their God,

Therefore to walk in Zech. 12. 5,

the strength of the Lord

God, Ps. 71. 17.

Trials.

Therefore to shew it

forth unto their genera-

tion, and his power unto

that to come, Ps. 71. 18.

To shew unto the

generation to come the

praises of the Lord, his

strength, and the won-

derfull works that hee

hath done, Ps. 78. 4.

To pray God to gird

up his strength & come

and save them, Ps. 80. 2.

To sing aloud unto

God our strength, Psal.

81. 1.

To desire it unto us,

Ps. 86. 16.

In distresse to cry out

unto God for his zeale

and his strength, and the

founding of his bowels

and his mercy, Isa. 63. 15

When in danger the

Saints adhere unto o-

ther helps, yet it is in

It is a cause of our

ruine to forget the God

of our salvation, and not

to be mindfull of the

God of our strength,

Isa. 17. 10.

The Saints in exigents

may come to think that

their strength and hope

are passed from the

Lord, Lam. 3. 18.

Encouragements.

That the Lord will

give strength unto his

people, Ps. 29. 11.

That he is the Saints

strength in the time of

trouble, Ps. 37. 39.

That wisdom and

knowledge makes a man

strong, and increase in

strength, Pro. 24. 5.

That the Lord is our

I strength

Strength and song, being become our salvation, Ps. 118. 14.

That they who wait upon the Lord, do renew their strength, and do mount up with wings as Eagles, Isa. 40. 31.

That in the Lord we have righteousness and strength, that men should come unto him, Isa. 45. 24.

That though other helps fail, yet the Saints joy that God is their strength, Isa. 49. 5.

That God in dangers saves his people from future danger, by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Isa. 62. 8.

That the Lord is our strength, our fortress, and our refuge in the day of affliction, Jerem. 16. 19.

That the Lord is their strength, and will make

their feet like Hinds feet, Hab. 3. 19.

XXXIX.

Power of GOD.

Generals.

NOthing is too hard for him, Gen 18. 14

There is none that can do according to his might, Deut. 3. 24.

None knoweth the power of his anger, Ps 90. 1.

Through the terrible-ness thereof his enemies do submit unto him, Ps. 66. 3.

There is no wisdom power or understanding against him, Pro. 21. 30. Isa. 24. 19.

His hand is not shortened at all, that it cannot redeem, Isa. 50. 2.

None can stay his hand or say unto him,

what dost thou? Dan.
4.25. Nahum 1.3. 5.

He is excellent in
power and in judgment
Iob 37. 23.

He is able to abase
those who walk in pride,
Dan 4.27.

None can understand
the thunder of his pow-
er Iob 26. 14.

It belongeth unto him
Psalms 62. 11.

There is an exceed-
ing greatnesse of power
to make us believe,
Eph. 1. 19.

Excellencie.

It was Davids song,
Psalms 59. 16.

He thirsted to see his
power and his glory,
Psalms 63. 2.

He is excellent in pow-
er and in judgement,
Iob 37. 23.

His right hand is glori-
ous in power, Exo. 15. 6. 2.

It is a great power
Num. 14. 17.

It is a mighty power,
Deut. 4. 37. 1 Sam. 44. 6

Particulars.

He hath Power to
help, 2 Cor. 29. 8.

He is able to recom-
pence the obedient all
losses, 2 Chron. 25. 9.

He divideth the sea
Iob 26. 12.

He thereby overtur-
neth the mountains by
the roots, Iob 28. 9.

He scattereth ene-
mies thereby, Psalms
59. 1.

The earth shakes, the
heavens drop at his pre-
sence, Ps. 68. 8.

He calleth all the
stars by their names,
by the greatnesse of his
might, Isa. 40. 26.

He hath power to
deliver, Isaiah 50.

He is mighty to save,
Isa. 63. 1.

He hath power to
forgive sinnes, Matth.
9. 9.

He is able to succour,
those who are tempted,
Heb. 2. 18.

He is able to save
from death, Heb. 10. 5.

Trials.

He hath made the
heavens thereby, &c.
Ier. 10. 12.

He hath made the
earth and all that is
therein by his great
power, and outstretch-
ed arme, Ier. 2. 7 5.

He exalteth thereby,
Iob 26. 22.

Sometimes he slayes
not, but scattereth men
thereby, and throwes
them down, Psal. 95. 1 1

Through the great-
nesse thereof, his ene-
mies are made to sub-
mit unto him, Ps. 66. 4.

He ruleth thereby for
ever, Ps. 66. 7.

By the greainesse
thereof, he can pre-
serve those appointed
to die, Psal. 79. 11.

He saves many times
rebellious people to
make his mighty power
known, Psal. 106 8.

His eternall power
and godhead was seen
in the creation of the
world, Rom. 4. 20.

He is of power to
stablish us according to
the Gospel, Rom. 16. 25

He will raise us up
by his power, 1 Cor. 6. 14.

He is to be praised in
the firmament of his
power, Ps. 150. 1.

Preaching of the
Crosse is the power of
God, 1 Cor. 1. 18.

Christ is the power
of God, 1 Cor. 1. 24.

We shall live with
God by his power to-
wards us, 2 Cor. 13. 4.

All

All things are upheld by the might of his power, Heb. 1. 30.

He is able to do abundantly above all that we can think or speak, Eph. 3. 20.

X L.

Greatnesse of God.

HE is great, & greatly to be praised, and his greatnesse is unsearchable, Ps. 135. 36.

He is great and of great power, his understanding is infinite, Ps. 147. 5.

He filleth heaven and earth, Ier. 23. 24.

He is greater then men, Iob 33. 12.

The heaven, even the heaven of heavens cannot contain him, 1 King 8. 27.

He is great and above all gods, Ps. 135. 5. & 95. 3

He is great, and wee know him not,

The number of his years cannot be searched out, Iob 36. 26.

There is none so great as our God, Ps. 77. 13.

There is none who is great like the Lord, and his name great in might Ier. 10. 6.

He is greater then all Gods, Exod. 18. 11.

He is great, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, and in the mountain of his holinesse, Ps. 48. 1.

He is great, and greatly to be praised, and to be feared above all gods 1 Chr. 16. 25. Ps. 96. 4.

By the greatnesse of his arme he stills the Churches enemies in their dangers and makes them to be quiet to let them alone, Exo. 15. 16

His mercies are sure able to his greatnesse

Num. 14. 19. Nehe. 9.
22. 1 Chron. 21. 13.

We are not able to
endure a sight of his
greatnesse, Deut. 5. 24.

Greatnesse should be
ascribed unto him, Deu.
32. 3.

He got himself a name
of greatnesse and terri-
blenesse, by driving out
the Nations from be-
fore his people, 1 Chro.
17. 21.

His is the greatnesse
and the power, and the
glory and the majesty,
1 Chron. 29. 11.

Through the great-
nesse of his power he
makes his Enemies sub-
mit unto him, Ps. 66. 8.

Through his great-
nesse his people were
redeemed and brought
out of Egypt, Deut.
9. 26.

He should be praised
according to his excel-
lent greatnesse, Ps. 150. 2

He is a great God
and a great King above
all gods, Psalm 95. 3.
2 Chron. 2. 5.

He is great in Zion,
and high above all the
people, Ps. 99. 2.

By the greatnesse of
his might he calleth all
the host of heavenly
bodies by their name,
Isa. 40. 26.

He travelleth to de-
stroy his enemies, and
help his Church in the
greatnes of his strength,
Isa 63. 1.

The exceeding great-
nesse of his power is
seen to them who be-
lieve, Ephes. 1. 19.

He is great, for there
is none like him neither
is there any God besides
him, &c. 2 Sam. 7. 22.

As he is a great God,
so he doth great things
and unsearchable, mar-
vellous things without
number, Iob 5. 9.

Things

Things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number, Iob 9. 10.

He is very great, and clothed with honour and majesty, Ps. 104. 1.

It is confessed that he is great and above all gods, Ps. 135. 5.

As he is great, so he alone doth great wonders, Ps. 136. 4.

He is the great God that formed all things, Prov. 26. 10.

In the midst of us, Isa. 12. 6.

There is none like unto the Lord, great, and great in might, Ier. 10. 6.

The Lord is the great the mighty God, called the Lord of hosts, 1 Chr. 11. 9.

Great in counsel, and mighty in worke, Ier. 32. 18, 19.

It is the great God

who makes knowne what shall come to passe hereafter, Da. 2. 45

He is the great and dreadfull God, keeping Covenant and mercy, to them that love him, Dan. 9. 4.

He is greater then all, Iohn 10. 29.

He is greater then Christ considered as he is the mediator, Iohn 14. 28.

He is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things, 1 Iohn 3. 20.

X L I.

Goodnesse of God.

Generals.

HE out of his goodnes prepares mercies for the poor, Psal. 68. 10.

He is good and his mercie endureth for ever,

ever, Isa. 63. 11.

His goodnesse layed up for them that feare him, is unexpressable, Ps. 31. 19.

He is good and upright, and therefore will teach sinners in the way, Psal. 25. 8.

He prevents his Saints with the blessings thereof, Psal. 21. 3.

His name is good, Psal. 54. 6.

His loving kindnesse is good, Psal. 69. 16.

He is good to his Israel, even to the cleane in heart, Psal. 73. 1.

He is good and does good, Psal. 119. 68.

He is good unto all, and his tender mercies are over all his works, Ps. 145. 9. Jer. 33. 11.

He is good, and a strong hold in the day of trouble, Nah. 1. 9.

He is abundant in goodnesse and truth, Exod. 34. 6.

The earth is full there.

of, Ps. 33. 5.

It is said to be a high prerogative to dwell in his courts, and to be satisfied with the goodnesse of his house, Psal. 65. 4.

He is called the Saints goodnesse, and their fortress, Psal. 144. 2.

It is mentioned unto God for a strong plea for mercy, to utter thereupon the memory of his great goodnesse, and to sing of his righteousness, Ps. 145. 7.

It is an exprettion of the Church, to mention his mercies and loving kindnesse, according unto all he hath bestowed out of his great goodnesse, &c. Isa. 63. 7.

It is so great, that men are said in the latter dayes to take such notice thereof, as to fear.

fear the Lord and his goodnesse, Hof. 3. 5.

His beauty therewith is said to be unexpres-
sible great, when corn
and wine should make
the young men & maids
cheerfull, Zech. 9. 17.

As he is good, so the
fruit of his spirit is in
all goodnesse, Rom. 11
32.

Trials touching it.

It is such as makes
men to fear and trem-
ble for the greatnesse
thereof, Ier. 33. 9.

The greatnes there-
of is matter of delight
unto his saints, Neh. 9.
25.

He blots out the
saints transgressions for
his goodnesse sake, Ps.
25. 7.

It is matter of thank-
fulnesse and praise,
Ezra. 3. 11. Ps. 107. 1.

He is good unto them
that wait for him, and
to the ioul that seekes
him, Lam. 3. 25.

We ought to reioice
for all the good he does
to his people, Exod.
18. 9.

As one of his great-
est favours, he made all
his goodnes to passe
before Moses, Exod.
33. 16.

It was an encourage-
ment which Moses u-
sed to Hobab, for to
stay with him, the par-
ticipation thereof,
Num. 10 33.

It is matter of bles-
sing of God for all his
goodnesse and truth of
promise unto his saints,
1 King. 8. 66. 2 Chren.
7. 10.

Complaine is made
not to have served God
in his great goodnesse,
unto that he gave his
people in a good land

and fat, Neh. 9. 35.

After all the saints sufferings, it revives them and gives them hope, Pl. 27. 13.

It endureth continually, Pl. 25. 1.

The year is crowned therewith, Pl. 65. 11.

It is matter of high praise Pl. 107. 8.

It is had recourse unto for the wheat, and for oyle, for wine and for the young flock, &c. and to have their soules as a watered garden, Jer. 31. 12.

It is a rich goodnesse not to be despised, Rom. 2. 4.

It should lead us unto Repentance, Rom. 2. 4.

It is joyned with severity to make us stand in awe, Rom. 11. 22.

It is goodnes to us if we continue in his goodnesse, Rom. 11. 22.

It is Gods good pleasure that we attaine and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodnesse, unto the worke of faith with power, 2 Thes. 1. 11.

XLII.

Wisedome of God.

Generals.

God who is wisdom understandeth the way thereof, 1 Kings 3. 28.

He is mighty in strength and wisdom, Job 36. 5.

Thereby he made the heavens, Pl. 136. 5.

He thereby can number the clouds, Job 38. 37.

Thereby he founded the earth, Prov. 3. 19.

The world was established thereby, Jer. 10. 12. & 51. 15.

Wisdom and might are his, Dan. 2. 20.

His

His foolishnesse is
wiser then men, 1 Cor.

1. 25.

When the world was
so wise not to know
God, out of his wisdom
hee made the foolish-
nesse of preaching to
save believers, 1 Cor.

1. 21.

Christ is the power
of God and the wise-
dome of God, 1 Cor.

1. 24.

It is a mysterie, 2 Cor.
2. 7.

It is a hidden myste-
ry, a wisdom ordained
before the world was,
2 Cor. 2. 7.

It is known unto the
Church to bee a mani-
fold wisdom, Ephes.
3. 10.

In Christ are hid all
the treasures of wise-
dome and knowledge,
Col. 2. 3.

He is onely wise, Jud.

25.

Trials.

It causeth us to doe
righteous judgement,
1 Kings 3. 28.

Out of his wisdom
hee puts wisdom in
the inward parts, Job
38. 36.

It foretold of the
wickednesse of men,
Luk. 11. 49.

Christ is made unto
us of God, wisdom,
righteousnes, &c. 1 Cor.
1. 30.

It is God who gives
the Spirit of wisdom,
and revelation, Eph.
1. 17.

The word of Christ
should dwel in us richly
in all wisdom, Col.
3. 18.

The Lamb onely
was worthy to receive
riches, and honour,
and wisdom, Rev.

5. 12.

LXIII.

That God doth all.

HE turned the Egyptians hearts to hate his people, *Psal.* 105. 25.

He made the wicked for the day of evil, *Pro.* 16. 3.

His mingling of a perverse spirit amongst the Egyptians to cause them to erre, *Isai.* 19. 14.

He gave Jacob for a spoile, and Israel for a prey unto the robbers, *Isa* 42. 24.

Who can say that any thing cometh to passe, and the Lord commandeth is not? *Lam.* 3. 27.

See a deceived Prophet deceived of God, *Ezek.* 14. 9.

Wicked men in their destroying others work for God. *Ezek.* 29. 20.

God threw out all

the Kings of the Canaanites before Joshua, *Josh.* 11. 8. & 23. 3.

It came of God to harden the Canaanites hearts for their destruction, *Josh.* 2. 20.

The renting away of the ten tribes from Rehoboam, came of God, *1 King.* 12. 15.

There is no evil in the city but the Lord does it, *Amos* 3. 6.

At Gods command Judah was carried away captive, and Jerusalem overthrown, *2 Kings* 24. 3.

The Lord removed Israel also out of his sight, and sent them into captivity for ever, *2 Kings* 17. 23.

It was through the anger of the Lord against Jerusalem, that Zedekiah rebel'd against the King of Assyria, *2 King.* 24. 20.

There

There is no peace to him that goes out, nor to him that comes in, because the Lord doth vexethem with all aduersity, 2 Chro. 15. 5, 6.

Jehoshaphats time was quiet, because the Lord gave him rest round about, 2 Chr. 20, 29.

Ahaziahs destruction coming to visit Joram was of God, so falling with him, 2 Chr. 22. 7.

Joath was overthrown by God with a small company of Syrians, 2 Chr. 24. 24.

Amaziah refused good counsell, because his destruction came of God, 2 Chr. 25. 20.

XLIV.

WISDOME.

Generals.

THE Saints may misse of discern-

ing their wisedome, Iob 6. 13.

Wicked men die without wisedome, Iob. 4. 21.

Some may seeme to be so wise, as if wisdom should die with them, Iob 12. 2.

A wise man should not utter vain knowledge, nor fill his belly with the East winde, Iob 15. 2.

We ought not to restrain wisdom unto our selves, Iob 15. 8.

Wise relations usually come from our fathers Iob.

A wise man may bee profitable unto himself, Iob 22. 2.

The places of wisedome and understanding are hard to be found Iob 28. 12.

Man knoweth not the price thereof, Iob 28. 13.

It is infinite in value, beyond

beyond the price of silver or gold, or precious stones Job 28. 15 16.

God understandeth the way and place thereof, Job 28. 23.

Great men are not alwayes wise, neither do the ancient understand Judgement, Job 32. 9.

Such are fittest to give care unto knowledge, Job 34. 7.

God is mighty in strength and wisedome, Job 36 5.

It is God who putteth wisedome in the inward parts, and giveth understanding to the heart. Job 38. 36.

It is God who deprives us of wisedome and understanding, Job 39. 16.

Our mouth should speak of wisedome and of understanding, Psal.

49. 2.

our heart should be applied unto wisedome, Pl. 90. 12.

In all our troubles we ought to walk wisely in the perfect way untill God come, Psal. 101. 2.

All Gods works were made in wisedome, Pl. 104. 4.

Fools despise wisdom and instruction, Prov. 1. 7.

In wisdom we should be wise for our selves, Pro 9. 12.

Wise children make glad fathers. Prov. 10. 1

Scorners seek it and find it not, *ibid.*

Folly is joy unto such as are destitute thereof Pro. 15. 21.

A fool hath no heart unto it, Prov. 16. 17.

It is too high for a fool, the knowledge thereof, Prov. 24. 7.

There is more hope of

of a fool, then of one that is wise in his own conceit, Prov. 26. 12.

Wise men ought not to have respect of persons in judgement, Pro. 24. 23.

In much wisdom there is great grief, Eccles. 1. 8.

There is no remembrance of the wise more then of the fool, for ever, Eccles. 2. 16.

There is a labour in wisdom and knowledge Eccles. 2. 21.

Oppression makes such mad, Eccles. 7. 7.

It is good with an inheritance, Eccles. 7. 11.

We must not be over-wise, lest we be desolate Eccles. 7. 17.

A little folly makes him to stink who is in reputation for wisdom and honour, Eccles. 10. 1

God is onely wise, Rom. 16. 27.

God hath made the wisdom of this world foolishnesse, 1 Cor. 1. 20.

The foolish things of this world, He hath made to confound the wise, 1 Cor. 1. 27.

Wisdom ought to be spoken among them that are perfect, 1 Cor. 2. 6.

The wisdom of this world is foolishnesse with God, 1 Cor. 3. 19.

God in Christ hath abounded unto us in all grace, wisdom and prudence, Eph. 1. 8.

It is a wofull wisdom, to be wise to do evill; but to do good, to have no knowledge, Ier. 4. 21.

Wise, mighty, and rich men must not glory in their wisdom, might nor riches Ier. 9. 23.

It is justified of her children, Luk. 7. 35.

What

What it is.

When one cannot speak profitably, then to be silent, Job 13. 5.

The fear of the Lord that is wisdom; and to depart from evil, that is understanding, Pro. 28. 28.

The well-spring thereof is like a flowing brook, Pro. 18. 4.

True wisdom is the wisdom of the just, Luk. 1. 17.

The special point thereof, is to consider our latter end, Deu. 32. 29.

Where.

Usually wisdom and understanding are with the Ancient, and length of days, Job 12. 12.

It dwells with prudence, and finds out the knowledge of witty inventions, Pro. 8. 12.

It is found in the lips of him that hath understanding, Pro. 10. 18.

It is with the well-advised, Pro. 13. 10.

It rests in the heart of him that hath understanding, Pro. 13. 33. & 17. 24.

A wise mans heart is at his right hand, Eccl. 10. 2.

Excellencie.

It is infinite in value, beyond the price of silver, gold, or precious stones, Job 28. 15, 16. &c.

Thereby God made the heavens, Psal. 136. 5

It is better then silver or gold, more precious then rubies.

Nothing desirable is comparable unto her;

Length of days is in her right hand, and

In her left hand riches and honour, Pro. 3. 15, 16. Pro. 8. 11.

All

All her wayes are standing, then gold or pleasantnesse, and all silver, Prov. 16. 16.
her wayes are peace.

It causes men to scale the Cities of the mighty, and to cast downe their confidence, Prov. 21. 22.

Every one who retaineth her is happy, Prov. 3. 17, 18.

When the knowledge thereof is understood, it is sweet to the soule, Pro. 24. 7.

Thereby God hath founded the earth, and by his understanding established the heavens Pro. 3. 19.

It excelleth folly, as far as light doth darknes, Eccles. 2. 13.

The fruits thereof are better then gold, yea then fine gold, and her revenue then choice silver, Pro. 8. 19.

It is a defence, as money is; but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisdomē, giveth life to them that have it, Eccles. 7. 12.

Thereby all the great works of predestination, and providence were wrought from everlasting, Pro. 8. 23.

It makes a mans face to shine and changeth the boldnes of his face, Eccles. 8. 1.

The law thereof its a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death, Prov. 13, 14.

It is to be preferred, before riches or honour, or any other thing whatsoever, 2 Chron. 1. 11.

It is better to purchase it, with under-

Nature.

Nature.

A wise man and of understanding wil hear, increase wisedome, and so attaine unto wise counsels, Pro. 1. 5.

It observes wise counsels, Pl. 107. 43.

To lay up knowledge, Pro. 10. 14.

To be sparing of speech, Pro. 10. 19.

Their lips disperse knowledge, Pro. 15. 7.

Reproof enters deep, ly into such, Pro. 17. 10.

Necessry.

It is the principal thing, and therefore to be attained with all our getting, Pro. 4. 7.

We must attaine unto wisedome to make us to regard discretion, and that our lips may keep knowledge, Pro. 5. 1, 2.

We must make wisedome as our sister, and understanding as our kinswoman, Pro. 7. 4.

Danger of want thereof.

They who hate it love death, Pro. 8. 26.

He sinneth against his own soul, Prov. 8. 35, 36.

For want thereof men do die, Pro. 10. 21.

Want thereof makes a man despised of his neighbour, Pro. 11. 12.

God destroyes the worldly wisedome of the prudent, 1 Cor. 5. 19.

He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse, 1 Cor. 3. 20.

It is wofull to be wise in our own eyes, and prudent in our own sight Isa. 5. 21.

The wisdom and knowledge of wicked men perverts them, Isa. 47. 10.

Trials

Trials.

Sound wisdom is laid up for the righteous, Pro. 2. 27.

A wise man will be wiser by instruction, and such who are just, will increase by hearing, Pro. 9. 9.

When it entereth into our heart, and knowledge is pleasant to our soul, then shall we understand righteousness, judgement, equity, and every good work, Pro. 2. 9, 10.

The wise in heart will receive commandments Pro 10. 8.

Such who hearken unto counsel, are wise, Prov. 4. 15.

Their tongue is health Prov. 12. 13.

Such prudent cover shame, Pro. 12. 16.

Such fear and depart

from evil, Pro. 14. 16.

They are crowned with knowledge, Prov. 14. 18.

The tongues of such use knowledge aright, Pro. 15. 2.

The way of life is above, to depart from hell beneath, Pro. 15. 24.

To hear reproofs of wise men, Pro. 15. 21.

They are prudent, Prov. 16. 21.

Their heart teacheth their mouths, & addeth learning to their lips, Pro. 16. 23.

It is a kinde of wisdom to be silent, Pro. 17. 28.

They keep their minde till afterwards, Prov. 29. 11.

Such have their eyes in their head, Eccl. 2. 14.

Their words are heard in quiet, more then they that rule among fools, Eccl. 9. 7.

Their

Their words are gracious, Eccles. 10. 12. and understanding, Pro. 4. 5.

Their words are of goodnesse, Eccles. 12. 11. We ought to hear instruction, to be wise and not refuse it, Pro. 8. 32.

The fulnesse of the knowledge of Gods will ought to be in all wisdom and spirituall understanding, Col. 1. 9.

The wisedome from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle and easie to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality and without hypocrisie, Jam. 2. 17.

To be silent in evil times, Amos 5. 13.

Difficulty.

It is a hard rare matter for fools to become wise, Ps. 94. 8.

Commanded.

We must keep sound wisedome and discretion Prov. 3. 21.

We must get wisdom

Effects.

Such prudent foresee evil, and hide themselves, Pro. 22. 3.

It will fetch our deep counsels, Pro. 20. 5.

Through it a house is builded, and established by understanding, Pro. 24. 3.

Encouragements.

They be happy people who find it, Pro. 3. 13.

Such shall inherit glory, Pro. 3. 35.

It leads in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the pathes of judgement, Pro. 8. 10.

It causeth the lovers thereof to inherit substance, and fills their treasures, Pro. 8. 21.

They

They are blessed who give ear unto it, watching daily at her gates, and at the posts of her doors, Prov. 8. 34.

Such who find her, finde life and favour, from God, Pro. 8. 35.

It is a commendable thing to our measure, Pro. 12. 8.

The lips of such shall preserve them, Prov. 14. 3.

The Kings favour is towards such servants, Pro. 14. 35.

It appertaineth to Princes, Pro. 14. 16.

Such who purchase it love their owne soule, Prov. 19. 8.

Such walking wisely shall have deliverance, Pro. 28. 16.

Christ is made unto us of God the Father, wisdom, &c. 1 Cor. 1. 30.

Attaining.

It is God who must shew us the secrets thereof, Job 11. 6.

It is God who makes us to know wisdom in the inward parts, Psal. 51. 6.

Wise consideration of Gods doings, makes us to fear, and declare the worke of GOD, Ps. 64. 9.

By frequencie in the word of God, Ps. 110. 98.

It is the gift of God, Pro. 2. 6.

To fear the Lord, and not to be wise in our own eyes, and to depart from evil, Pro. 3. 7.

By walking with wise men, Pro. 13. 20.

Desire makes a man to separate himself, and intermeddle with all wisdom, Pro. 18. 1.

By hearing counsel and instruction, to become

come wise in our latter Ecclesiastes 8. 5.

end, Pro. 19. 20.

Scorners punished, rect, Eccles, 10. 10.

makes the simple wise, It makes us wise unto
Pro. 21. 11. that which is good, and

By instruction, *ibid.* simple unto that which

The rod and reproof is evil, Rom. 16. 19.

give it; Pro. 29. 15. Teaching and admo-

By being good in nition should be in all
Gods fight, it is given, wisedome, Col. i. 28.

Eccles. 2. 26. To walk thereby wa-

We must become rily towards them that
fools, to become wise, are withut, Col. 4. 5.

1 Cor. 3. 18. To shew thereby our

It must be beg'd of of a good conversation,

God, who giveth to all all our works with

men liberally, &c. Jam. meeknesse of wisedome,

1. 5. Jam. 2. 13.

Unto those who seek

it early, Prov. 18. 17.

Use.

XLV.

Knowledge.

Generals.

It strengthens the
wise, more then ten
mighty men in the city
Eccles. 7. 19.

That the hearts of
such may discern both
of time and judgement,

A Wise man should
not utter vaine
knowledge, Iob 15. 2.

Fools have a sort of
knowledge, Pro. 1. 21.

It is wickednesse not

to desire the knowledge of Gods wayes, and bid God depart from us, Job 21. 14.

Our lips should utter knowledge clearly, Job 33. 3.

Prying into Gods counsel, darkens counsel without knowledge, Job 38. 2.

Every prudent man dealeth therewith, Pro. 13. 16.

We should depart from wicked men, not having the lips of knowledge, Pro. 4. 7.

It is not good for the soul to bee without knowledge, Prov. 9. 2.

He who increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow, Eccles. 1. 13.

The most excellent, knowledge is the knowledge of Christ crucified 1 Cor. 2. 2.

They are foolish who know not the way of

the Lord, nor the judgment of their God, Ier. 5. 4.

Those who think they know any thing, know nothing yet as they ought to know, 1 Cor. 8. 2.

Knowledge and discretion go together, Pro. 1. 4.

Danger of the want thereof.

It is a cause of our destruction, Hos. 4. 6.

Hating thereof makes us to cry and not bee heard, when we choose not the fear of the Lord Pro. 1. 29.

Nature.

If unsanctified, it puffs up. 1 Cor. 8. 1.

Such are sparing of their words, being of an excellent spirit, Prov. 17. 28.

Heavenly knowledge it

it humbles, Phi. 3. 12, 13

They conceale knowledge, Pro. 12. 23.

Excellencie.

Thereby the depths are broken up, Pro. 9. 11.

Thereby the just are delivered, Pro. 11. 9.

The lips of such are a precious jewel, Prov. 20. 15.

Thereby a house is filled with all pleasant and precious riches, Pro. 24. 4.

It is life eternall to know God, and Iesus Christ whom he hath sent, Iohn 17. 3.

Use.

To grow in grace and in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ, 2 Pet. 3. 18.

Trials.

Putting of us in fear, makes us to know that

we are but men, Psalm 9. 20.

We may know that God loves us, when our enemies do not triumph against us, Psalm 41. 11.

Those who love instruction, doe love it, Pro. 12. 1.

Understanding hearts seek after it, Pro. 15. 14.

The lips of such disperse knowledge, Pro. 14. 7.

Attaining.

The sight of Gods great workes, should breed it, Psalm 19. 2.

To cry after it, to seek it as for silver, and for hid treasures, Pro. 2. 34.

Knowledge and understanding come out of Gods mouth, Pro. 2. 6.

It is easie to him that under-

understandeth, Prov. 14. 6.

The heart of the prudent geteth understanding, and the eare of the wise seeketh it, Pr. 18. 15.

Understanding makes us to understand knowledge, Pro. 19. 25.

Not hearkening unto foolish doctrine, not tending to knowledge, Pro. 19. 27.

It is Christ who enriches us in all utterance & knowledge, 1 Cor. 5. 1.

XLVI.

Holinesse.

Sanctification.

Generals.

WE must be holy as he is holy in all manner of conversation, 1 Pet. 1. 15.

Children ought to be looked after, and sanctified, Job 1. 5.

God is terrible out of his holy places, Ps. 68. 35.

We should give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse, Ps. 97. 12.

We should worship, at his holy hill, for he is holy, Ps. 99. 9.

The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his workes, Ps. 145. 17.

There should be no hurt nor destruction in all Gods holy mountaine, Isa. 11. Isa. 65. 25.

Our bodies and souls should be presented as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable before him, Rom. 12. 1.

There is none like God, glorious in holines, &c. Exod. 15. 11.

Those who minister about holy things should live of the things

218 *Holinesse, Sanctification.*

of the temple, 1 Cor.
3. 13.

The mystery of godli-
nesse is very great, 1
Tim. 3. 16.

All that will live god-
ly in Christ Iesus shall
suffer persecution, 2 Tim
3. 12.

In our course of ho-
linesse, we cannot do
the things which we
would, Galath. 5. 17.

God is holy, holy, ho-
ly, the Lord God al-
mighty, which was,
which is, and which is
to come. Rev. 4. 8.

Manner.

As he who hath called
us is holy, so must we
be, in all manner of
conversation, 1 Pet. 1.
13, 14.

Such so qualified must
purge themselves even
as he is pure, 1 Iohn
3. 3.

God must bee wor-
shipped in the beauty of
holines, Psal. 96. 9.

Necessity.

Without it no man
can see the Lord, Heb.
12. 14.

Because no unclean
or polluted thing can
enter therein, Revel.
21. 27.

Because unlesse a man
be born again of water
and the Spirit, he can in
no wayes enter into
heaven, Iohn 3. 5.

Because if any man
be in Christ, he must be
a new creature, 2 Cor.
5. 17.

Because with God
nothing is availeable,
but a new creature,
Gal. 5. 6.

Because we are saved
and called by an holy
calling, 2 Tim. 1. 9.

Danger

Danger of wanting.

It is a snare to devour that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry, Pro. 20. 25.

Despising the words of the holy One of Israel, is destruction, Isa. 5. 24.

It is wicked hypocrisie, despising others, to brag thereof, Isa. 65. 5.

Encouragements.

Then we may boldly enter into the Holiest, by the blood of Jesus, Heb. 10. 19.

That such as are sanctified by God the Father, are preserved in Christ Jesus and called Jude 1.

That godlines with contentment is great gain, 1 Tim. 1. 6.

Motives unto it.

The Commandment is holy, just and good, Rom. 7. 12.

Because such who sow to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life everlasting, Galat. 6. 8.

Such shall have peace in this their strong wrastlings, Gal. 6. 16.

Such coming out of darknes to be light in the Lord, should walk as children of the light, Eph. 1. 8.

The Church sanctified by God, should be a glorious Church, without spote or wrinkle, Eph. 3. 27.

Because the new creature is renew'd in knowledge, according unto the image of him who created him, Colos. 3. 10.

Because it is the will

of God our sanctification, 1 Thes. 4. 3.

Because God hath not appointed us unto uncleannes, but unto holines, 1 Thes. 4. 7.

Because that unto the pure all things are pure, 1 Tim. 1. 15.

Because Christ gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works, Titus 2. 14.

Because we are saved by the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, Tit. 1. 3.

It is presumed that the Saints are called sanctified ones, Isa. 13. 9.

Gods dwelling is in the high and holy place Isa. 57. 15.

Gods courts are courts of holines, Isa. 62. 9.

The Saints are called a holy people, redeemed of the Lord, Isa. 62. 12.

They are said to be the people of his holines, Isa. 63. 18.

Our cities should be holy cities, Isa. 64. 10.

It is Gods motto and impression upon all he owns, Zech. 14. 21.

His covenant is a holy covenant, Luk. 1. 72.

He hath sworne that we should serve him in holines and righteousness, all our days, Luke 1. 75.

The Scriptures are holy, Rom. 1. 2.

Christ was declared to be the Son of God, according to the Spirit of holines, Rom. 1. 4.

We should so purge out the old leaven, as we may be a new lump, 1 Cor. 5. 7.

The Saints shal judge the world, 1 Cor. 6. 2.

Salutations must be holy, 1 Cor. 16. 20. all Gods holy mountain, Isa. 11. 9.

Christ died, that we should not live unto our selves, &c. 2 Cor. 5. 15. The knowledge of the holy is understanding, Prov. 9. 10.

Because old things are passed away, and all things are become new, 2 Cor. 5. 16. The Lords holy arm and his right hand gets him the victory, Ps. 98. 1.

The Saints are a holy people, Deut. 7. 6. Christ sanctified himself, that we also might be sanctified through the truth, John 17. 19.

Gods habitation is a holy habitation, Deut. 26. 15. Our sanctified offerings are acceptable thorrow the Holy Ghost, Rom 15. 6.

Holinesse was engraven upon all consecrated things, Ezra 8. 28. Holy children, the work of Gods hands, should sanctifie his name and sanctifie the Holy one of Jacob, Isa. 29. 23

All places ought to be sanctified unto God Neh. 3. 1. The Lord must be sanctified in our hearts, 1 Pet. 1. 15.

Gods foundation is in the holy mountains, Ps. 87. 1. It is matter of great rejoycing, to have the Holy one of Israel in the midst of us, Isay 12. 6.

His promise is holy, Ps. 105. 22.

Trials.

There should be no hurt nor destruction in

222 *Holinesse, Sanctification.*

He that sanctifieth, the foreknowledge of
and they which are san- God the Father through
ctified, are all of one, sanctification of the
&c. Heb. 2. 11. Spirit, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

Some have a forme Our souls are purified
of godlines, but have through obeying the
denied the power there- truth, through the Spi-
of, 2 Tim. 3. 5. rit, 1 Pet. 1. 22.

Those are proud who We are borne again
consent not to whole- through the incorrupti-
some doctrine accord- ble seed of the word of
ing to godlines, &c. God, 1 Pet. 1. 23.

1 Tim. 6. 3, 4. All things pertaining
to life and godlinesse,
It is profitable unto are given us through the
all things, having the knowledge of Christ
promise of this life and Jesus our Lord, 2 Pet.
of that which is to 1. 4.

come, 1 Tim. 4. 8. The heart is purified
by faith, Act. 15. 9.

The creatures are sanctified by the word
of God and prayer, 1
Tim. 4. 5. By being renewed in
the Spirit of our mind,

Those who are Christs So putting on the new
have crucified the flesh man, which after God
with the lusts of it, Gal. is created in righteous-
5. 24. nes and true holines,
Eph. 4. 23, 24.

Attaining.

We were elected by as wise men, Eph. 5. 15.
By

By the waſhing of water, through the word, Chriſt ſanctifies his Church, Eph. 5. 26.

By putting on the whole armour of God, Eph. 6. 13.

The God of peace, he ſanctifies us wholly 1 Theſſ. 5. 23.

We are choſen to ſalvation through ſanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth, 2 Theſſ. 2. 13.

The grace of God, &c. teaches us to deny ungodlines and worldly luſts, that we might live ſoberly, rightcouſly and godly, &c. Tit. 2. 12, 13.

Wee are ſanctified through the truth, Iohn 17. 19.

Chriſt for our ſakes ſanctifieth himſelf, that we alſo might be ſanctified through the truth Iohn 17. 17, 19.

We are waſhed ſanctified and juſtified by the name of the Lord Jeſus, and by the power of our God, 1 Cor. 7. 11.

The unbelieving husband is ſanctified by the believing wife, &c. 1 Cor. 7. 14.

We are transformed into the image of Chriſt from glory to glory, even as by the ſpirit of the Lord, 2 Cor. 3. 18.

The bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, cauſes that the life of Jeſus be made manifeſt in our body, 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11.

The many precious promiſes wee have, ſhould make us to cleanſe our ſelves from all filthines of the fleſh and ſpirit, to perfect holineſſe in the fear of the Lord, 2 Cor. 7. 1.

XLVII.

Faith

Generals.

HE that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those that diligently seeke him, Heb. 11. 6.

Whatsoever is not of faith is sin, Rom. 14. 23.

It is the ground of all speedy and faithfull obedience, Heb. 11. 7.

If we shall confesse with our mouth, and believe with our heart that God hath raised Christ from the dead, we shalbe saved, Rom. 10. 9.

Those who seek righteousness by the works of the Law, and not by faith, misse thereof.

The unbelief of some makes not the faith of

God of none effect, Rom. 3. 3.

The righteousness therof is revealed from faith to faith, Rom. 1. 17.

The righteousness of God is by Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all them that believe, Rom. 3. 22.

There is a law of faith, Rom. 3. 27.

It is one God who shal justifie the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith, Rom. 3. 3.

To him that worketh not, but believeth in him who justifieth the ungodly: his faith is counted for righteousness, Rom. 4. 5.

Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness, to them that believe, Rom. 10. 3.

Wee cannot call on him in whom we have not believed, Rom. 10.

14.

The

The estimation of great power of God, our selves must be according to the measure of our faith, Rom. 12. 3

If we have faith, we should have it to our selves before God, Rom. 14. 20.

God is manifest to all nations for the obedience of faith, Rom. 16. 26.

We are not justified by the workes of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, Gal. 2. 16.

All are concluded under sin, that the promise of the faith of Jesus Christ, may be given unto them that believe, Gal. 3. 22.

Before the law came we were shut up unto the faith to be revealed Gal. 3. 23.

There is one God, one faith, one Baptism, Eph. 4. 5.

There is an exceeding

toward us who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Eph. 1. 19.

We should strive together for the faith of the Gospel, Phil. 1. 27.

The onely righteousness, is the righteousness of God by faith, Phil. 3. 10.

The faith of others is to be inquired after, 1 Thes. 3. 5. 6.

The prospering of others in this grace, is matter of comfort, 1 Thes. 3. 7.

We ought to strengthen what is wanting in others faith, 1 Thes. 3. 10.

The growth thereof in others, is matter of thanksgiving, 2 Thes. 1. 3.

All men have not faith, 2 Thes. 3. 2.

Godly edification is

of faith, 1 Timoth. 1. 4. of trembling faith, 1am. 2. 19.

We should be an example unto believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in doctrine, in faith, in purity, 1 Tim. 5. 12. It is a commandement that we should believe in the name of his son Jesus Christ, and love one another, 1 Iohn 1. 21.

Such deny the faith as do not provide for their own families, 2 Tim. 5. 8. We ought to know and believe the love that God hath unto us 1 Iohn 4. 16.

It is dangerous to cast of our first faith, 1 Tim. 5. 12. We should contend earnestly for the faith once given unto the Saints, Jude 3.

If we believe not, God abideth faithfull he cannot deny himself, 2 Tim. 2. 13. The faith of Christians is a sure belief, Luk 1. 1.

Good actions are accepted as they are done in faith, Heb. 11. 4. A weak faith, yet may be faith, Matth. 8. 26.

We must not have the faith of our Lord Jesus in respect of persons, 1am. 2. 1. In hard tasks we had need of a strong faith Luk. 17. 5.

The poore in this world may be rich in faith, 1am. 2. 19. Severed from doubting, It may remove a mountaine, Luk 17. 19.

The devils have a kind It is a rare Jewell to be

be found on the earth, not seen, Hebr. 11. 1
Idem It is, To believe that

Outward respects Jesus Christ is the Son
 may hinder the mani- of God, Acts 8. 37.
 festation thereof for a
 time, Iohn 12. 42.

Nature.

Former admonition
 should strengthen our
 faith, Iohn 13. 9.

As many as are or- It is stedfast, Col. 2. 5
 dained unto eternal
 life shall believe, Acts
 13. 48.

It is imputed unto
 believers for righteous-
 ness, Rom. 4. 3.

It is laborious and
 active, accompanied
 with love, and patience
 of hope, 1 Thess. 1. 3.

It must be unfained
 1 Tim. 1. 5.
 It picks comforts out
 of all discomforts, sur-
 mounting all difficul-
 ties, Mat. 15. 47, 28.

What.

It is the strength of
 faith, against hope to
 believe in hope, Rom.
 4. 18.

Not to stagger at the
 promise through unbe-
 lief, but give glory to
 God, Rom. 4. 24.

It is the substance of
 things hoped for, and
 the evidence of things
 not abide in darknesse.
 Iohn 12. 46.

It is bountifull to
 others

others necessities, Act. 2. 44.

It is accompanied with a true love to God, Iohn 16. 27.

It purifieth the heart Act. 15. 9.

It is apt to confesse, and acknowledge by-past offences, Act. 19. 18.

It is a most holy garce, Iude 20. 21.

Excellencie.

Christ thereby dwels in our hearts, Ephes. 1. 17.

Neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor encircumcision but this which worketh by love Gal. 5. 6.

After our believing we are sealed thereby, with the holy spirit of promise, Eph. 1. 13.

The shield thereof is most excellent to quench

all the fiery darts of Satan, Eph. 6. 16.

The fight thereof is a good fight. 2 Tim. 4. 7.

Thereby wee wade through seeming impossible things, Hebr. 11. 11.

Being tryed, it is much more precious then gold 1 Pet. 1. 7.

It hath whatsoever it believes, Mark. 5. 36.

All things are possible to a believer, Mar. 5. 36.

It may remove mountains, Mat. 21. 21.

Necessity.

We stand by it, 2 Cor. 1. 24.

The life we now live in the flesh, is by the faith of the Son of God &c. Gal. 2. 20.

Wee must hold up faith and a good conscience;

science, 1 Tim. 1. 19.

The man of God must follow after righteousness, godliness, faith love, and meekness, 1 Tim. 6. 11.

We cannot lay hold on eternall life without fighting the good fight thereof, 1 Tim. 6. 12.

The just must live by it, Heb. 10. 38.

Our keeping to salvation by the mighty power of God is thereby, 1 Pet. 1. 5.

Unlesse we beleave in Christ, we must die in our sins, Joh. 8. 24.

Effects.

Though greatly afflicted, it makes us to break off silence, Psal. 116. 10.

Being justified thereby, it works our hearts to peace through our Lord Jesus Christ, Rom. 5. 1.

By the foolishness of Preaching it saves such who beleave, 1 Cor. 1. 21.

In Christ thereby we have confidence and boldnesse in him, Eph. 3. 12.

It makes us to die comfortably, Heb. 11. 13.

It causeth us to esteem nothing too dear for God, Heb. 11. 17.

It makes us to chuse suffering with Gods people, before worldly preferments, Heb. 11. 35.

It overcomes the world, 1 Joh. 5. 4.

Use.

Thereby we are freely justified without the works of the law, Rom. 3. 28.

We must receive him that is weak in faith, and

and not to doubtfull Spirit, Galat. 3. 4.
disputations, Rom. 14. 1.

To fill us with joy and establiſh on another mutually, Rom. 1. 12.

To ſtabliſh us, Iſa. 7.

To live by it, Hab. 2. 4.

We wait through the Spirit thereby for the hope of righteouſnes, thereby, Gal. 5. 5.

With love it ſerves us for a breſt-plate, 1 Theſ. 5. 8.

Thereby we underſtand that the world was made by the word of God,

That things that are ſeen, were not made of things which do appear Heb. 11. 3.

To ſave the ſick by prayer, Jam. 5. 15.

By ſtedfaſtnes therein to reſiſt the devill, 1 Pet. 5. 9.

Thereby to receive the promiſe of the

Thereby to comfort

and eſtabliſh on another mutually, Rom.

To ſtabliſh us, Iſa. 7.

To make us ſee the glory of God, Ioh. 11. 4

To make us children of the light, believing in the light, Iohn 12. 36

To ſee things to come, Heb. 1. 31.

Encouragements.

It obtaines us a good report, Heb. 11. 2.

It makes men famous & renowned, Rom. 1. 8.

Such believers ſhall not be aſhamed, Rom. 9. 23.

Such who confeſſe Chriſt with their mouth and believe in heart that God raiſed him up from the dead, ſhall be ſaved, Rom. 10. 9.

Thereby we receive the

the promise of the Spirit, Gal. 3. 14.

That it is a praise worthy grace, Col. 1. 4.

It is famous, 1 Thes. 1. 8.

Christ coming to be glorified in his saints, will be made marvellous in all them that believe, 2 Thes. 1. 10.

That God is the Saviour of all men, but especially of such who believe, 2 Tim. 4. 10.

That thereby with patience we come to inherit the promises, Heb. 6. 12.

That in confidence of Christs sacrifice, and satisfaction for sin, we may draw near to God with full assurance of faith, Heb. 10. 22.

That such who believe shall not be confounded, 1 Pet. 2. 6.

That believers have whatsoever they pray

for, Mark 11. 24.

That all believers shall be saved, Mark 16. 16.

That all such, though dead, yet shall they live John 11. 25.

That such shall never dy, John 11. 26.

That it is the way to do some greater works then Christ did, John 14. 12.

That Christ hath prayed for such, John 17. 20.

That all such receive remission of sins, Acts 10. 43.

That the spirit is received by the hearing of faith, Gal. 3. 2.

Companions.

Utterance Knowledge, Diligence Love.

Patience, is inseparable therefrom, 2 Thes. 1. 4.

Grace;

Grace, mercy and saints, Eph. 1.15.

peace are joynd together, 1 Tim. 1.2.

Sobriety, Gravity,
Temperance, Charity,
Patience, Tit. 2. 2.

Thereunto we should
adde a chain of graces,
Vertue, Knowledge,
Temperance, Patience,
Godlinesse, Brotherly
kindnesse, Charitie,
2 Pet. 1.6.

Trial.

It should not stand
in the wisdom of men
but in the power of
God, 1 Cor. 2.5.

Those who are of
faith, the same are the
children of Abraham,
Gal. 3. 7.

Those which be of
faith, are blessed with
faithful Abraham, Gal.
3. 9.

It is accompanied
with love unto all the

There ought to be
an unity of the faith:
all gifts are given to ad-
vance it, Eph. 4. 1. 13.

Strange Doctrine o-
verthrows the faith of
some, 2 Tim. 2. 18.

We ought to follow
Faith, Charity, & Peace
with them that call on
the Lord, out of a pure
heart, 2 Tim. 2. 22.

Such who beleeve in
Christ must be carefull
to maintaine good
works, Tit. 3. 8.

The profession ther-
of must be held with-
out wavering, Hebr.
10. 23.

Thereby wee have
experience of the great
and wonderfull works
of God, Hebr. 39.
40.

Our prayers must
be acted therein with-
out wavering, James,
1. 6.

with-

Without works it is
dead, and profits not,
Jam. 2. 14.

Christ is precious un-
to such who beleeve,
1 Pet. 2. 7.

With the heart man
believeth unto righte-
ousnes, &c. Rom 10. 10

The lesser sight and
greater opposition, the
more faith, Mat. 8. 10.

It is a touch of faith
which toucheth Christ.
Mat. 9. 22.

Strugling and confli-
cting passions may re-
tard our beleeving,
Luk. 16. 41.

He who beleeveth in
Christ, beleeveth in
God who sent him,
Ioh. 12. 44.

They are most bles-
sed who believe with
our sight, Ioh. 20. 29.

Our faith and love
must be towards Christ
Jesus and all the Saints
Phil. 5.

Prerogatives.

In the behalf of Christ
not only to believe in
him, but also to suffer
for his sake, Phil. 1. 29

Not to perish, but to
have everlasting life,
Ioh. 3. 15. 16.

To escape, and ne-
ver to come into con-
demnation,

To be passed from
death unto life, Iohn
3. 18.

Never to thirst, Ioh.
6. 35.

Thereby to enter in-
to rest, Heb. 4. 3.

To have power to
become the sonnes of
God, Ioh. 1. 12.

They have everla-
sting life, Ioh. 5. 24.

Out of their bellies
flow rivers of living
waters, Ioh. 7. 38.

Such have life through
his Name, Ioh. 20. 21.

To

To be justified from
all things whereby they
could not be justified
by the Law of Moses
Act. 13. 39.

Attaining.

Excellent things were
written, to worke it
in us, 1 John 5. 13.

Terrible execution of
justice sometime works
it, Psal. 106. 12.

It comes by hearing
and hearing by the
word of God, Rom.
10. 17.

By help of the mini-
stery of the Word,
1 Cor. 3. 5.

It is a gift of the Spi-
rit, 1 Cor. 12. 9.

By watching to be
strong in the same, and
quit us like men, 1 Cor.
6. 13.

Sharp rebukes further
the same, as there is
cause, Tit, 1. 13.

Christ is both the
author and finisher
thereof, Heb. 12. 12.

By building up our
selves in our most holy
faith, and praying in the
Holy Ghost, &c. Jude
20.

In weaknesse thereof
by coming unto Christ
for supply, Mat. 9. 4.

By the great works
of Christ done, wee
should be induced to
believe, Iohn 10 30.

By the good hand of
God upon us, Act. 11,
21.

It is wrought by God
in his Saints with pow-
er 2 Thes. 1. 1.

End.

The salvation of our
souls, 1 Pet. 1. 8.

Keeping

Christ as he is the au-
thor, so he is the finish-
er

er thereof, Heb. 12. 12

We are kept thereby through the mighty power of God to salvation, 1 Pet. 1. 5.

The mystery thereof must be held in a poor conscience, 1 Tim. 3. 9

It is God who upholds our faith from failing, Lnk 22, 32.

XLVIII.

REPENTANCE.

Generals.

THe Lord is not slack of his promise, as men count slacknesse, but is long-suffering to usward &c. and is willing that all men should come unto repentance, 2 Pet. 3. 9.

An impenitent heart is a hard heart, Rom. 2. 5.

God hath no plea-

sure in the death of him that dieth, wherefore we should turne our selves and live, Ezek. 18. 30. 31.

All must perish who repent not, Luk. 13. 5.

People like Sodome and Gomorrah are willed to repent, Isa. 1. 10.

Necessary.

Unlesse wee repent we must all perish Luk 13. 3.

Unlesse a man bee born again of water & the spirit, he cannot see the Kingdom of God, John 3. 5.

John the Baptists first sermon was of repentance, Mark. 1. 4.

What.

A turning at wisdoms reproof, Pro 1. 23.

The circumcision of our selves to the Lord and

and taking away the
foreskin of our heart,

Jer. 4. 3, 4.

A washing from sin,
and making of us clean

A putting away of
the evil of our doings,
a ceasing to do evil,

A learning to do wel,
Isa. 1. 16, 17, 18.

A following of con-
traries unto our former
aberrations, Isa. 1. 17.

A renting of our hearts
and not our garments,
Joel 2. 13.

It is a turning, re-
ceiving instruction,

An afflicting of our
selves with shame and
confusion, in remem-
brance of by-past ways
of sin, Jer. 31. 19.

An after-wit and
coming to our selves,
Luke 15. 17.

It is a pricking and
compunction of the
heart, Acts 2. 37.

Effects accompanying.

Questions, resoluti-
ons and actions, Act. 2.
37. 41.

It is inquisitive what
to do, Acts 16. 32.

A seeing of our ina-
bilities to help our selve

A praying and home-
taking of Gods corre-
ctions, Jer. 31. 18.

To confesse sinne,
Pl. 32. 5.

Nature.

A good soul until ro-
pentance is restless,
Pl. 32. 3.

It after conviction
makes merciful resti-
tution, Luke 19. 8.

Trials.

It is acted in dust and
ashes, and in abhorring
of our selves, Job 42. 3.

It works carefulnesse, clearing of our selves, rections, Jerem. 31. 18, 19.

Indignation, vehement desire, zeal and revenge Prayer therewith can recover us out of the deepest distresse, Jonah 2. 2.

It is ful of serious thoughts what we have done, Jer. 8. 6.

Such weep and mourn It seeks out solitary places to vent it selfe in mourning, Zech. 12. 12.

asking the way to Zion with their faces thitherwards, Jer. 50. 56.

They come that God may lead them with weeping and supplications, Jer. 31. 9.

After conversion there is a general, distinct, great mourning overtakes some, Zech. 12. 11, 12.

Then such mourners do bind themselves unto God in a perpetual Covenant never to be forgotten, Jer. 50. 5.

It is accompanied with bemoaning of our selves to God, low ground, Hosea 10. 12.

accepting of his cor-

Manner.

In great desolations the saints do mourn apart like doves upon the mountaines for their iniquities, Ezek. 7. 16.

In casting away all our transgressions, and making of us a new heart and a new spirit, not to die, Ezek. 18. 31.

In sowing unto our selves in righteousness, to reap in mercy, and breaking up on fallow ground, Hosea 10. 12.

With

With all our hearts more then for ninety & with weeping and nine just persons, &c. mourning, and rent Luk. 15. 10. and 5. 10. of our hearts, Joel 2. 12,

Encouragements,

When we Repent of our finnes, God will repent of his judgments. *Contra*, &c. Jer 18. 7, 10.

Then we shall experimentally know God, to be our God, when we returne unto him with our whole heart, Jer. 24. 7. and 29. 12

True repentance and turning to God, is ever taken notice of God, Jer. 31. 18.

That God is troubled in all the troubles of his servants, Jer. 31. 20. Isa.

That joy shall be in heaven for the Repentance of one sinner

With conversion, it is the way to blot out all our sins, Acts 3. 19

That if we confesse our iniquities and take notice of Gods heavy hand against us, bee humbled, and bear the punishment of our iniquity, God will be mercifull to us, Levit. 26. 40, 41.

That in our greatest sorrowes and afflictions, he will be found of us, if we seek him, with all our heart, Deu. 4. 29, 30.

That God is ready-er to receive and pity us, then we are to repent, Jer. 31. 20.

That God after our unfained repentance, so pardons sins, as if after sought for, they shall not be found, Jer. 50. 20.

That

That our filth and
fin is washed thereby,
Iſa. 4. 4.

That with pardon-
ing of our ſins after it,
he caſts all our ſins in-
to the bottome of the
ſea, Micah 7. 19.

Danger of impenitency.

At leaſt God will
caſt us into great tribu-
lations unleſſe we re-
pent, Rev. 2, 22.

It is a grievous ſin,
guilty of heynous pu-
niſhments, not to re-
pent us of our ſinnes,
when God gives us
ſpace to repent, Revel.
2. 21.

If we repent not of
ſin, it will prove our
ruine, if we turn not
from all our tranſgreſ-
ſions, Ezek. 18. 31.

Breeding.

Gods goodnes ſhould
lead us unto repen-

tance, Rom. 2. 4.

The way from ſin
unto God, is by weep-
ing and ſupplications;
ſuch ſhall be led ſo as
they ſhall not ſtumble,
Ier. 31. 9.

By the Spirit con-
vincing us of the odi-
ouſnes of ſin, Iohn 16.
8, 9.

It is by the bleſſing
of Chriſt to turn away
every one from his ini-
quities, Aſt. 3. 26.

It is wrought by
Gods mercy in the new
Covenant to take away
our ſtony heart, & give
us a heart of fleſh,

To make us to keep
his judgements, and
cauſe us to them, Ezek.
36. 26, 27.

Motives.

That thereby we may
have our ſinnes blotted
out when the times of
reſreſh.

refreshing shall come
forth from the presence
of the Lord, A^ct. 3. 19.

Until repentance,
Christ can be unknown
Christ unto us, Matth.
9. 13.

Until then men lie
under the wrath of God
John 15. 6.

Until then men have
not assurance to have
Prayers heard, Ps. 9. 3.

Until repentance,
they are in a sort con-
demned already, John
3. 18.

Until then they are
but dead, yea twice
dead, Rev. 2. 16. Jude 12

Until then they have
God to fight against us
with the sword of his
mouth, Rev. 2. 16.

Repentance of relapse.

Disease.

A leaving of our first
love, Rev. 2. 3.

Recovery.

To remember
whence we are fallen,
and repent, and doe
our first works, Rev.
2. 7.

To be watchful, and
strengthen things re-
maining ready to die,
Rev. 3. 2.

To remember how
we have received, hold
fast and repent, Rev.
3. 3.

To buy of Christ
gold tried in the fire,
that we may be rich;
and white raiment that
wee may bee clothed,
that the shame of our
nakednesse do not ap-
peare,

And anoint our eyes
with eye-salve that
wee may see, Rev.
3. 18.

XLIX.

HUMILITIE.

Generals.

IT is the Christian
A. B. C. the mother
and nurse of all other
graces, Mat. 11. 29.

God humbles himself
to behold things in hea-
ven and earth, Psalme
113. 6.

It is Gods own work
to abase proud men,
Iob 40. 11.

Wicked men may
humble themselves to
do mischief, Ps 10. 10.

The haughty are the
objects of humbling,
Isa. 10. 37.

The brother of low
degree should rejoyce
and be exalted because
he is rich, Iam. 1. 9.

The rich should re-
joyce to be made low,
Iam. 1. 10.

We should be huma-

bled in the sight of
God, that he may lift us
up, Iam. 4. 10.

Though God be high
yet hee hath a respect
unto such, Ps. 138. 6.

We should not bee
high-minded, but con-
discend to men of low
degree, Rom. 12. 16.

When God threatens,
all sorts of people ought
to be humbled, Ier.
13. 18.

It is the Lords desire
that we should do just-
ly, to love mercy, and
to walk humbly with
him, Micah 6. 8.

Nature.

It can in all estates
be contented, to be aba-
sed and abound, Phil.
4. 13.

It trembleth at Gods
word, Isa 66. 2.

It humbleth it self to
learn obedience in all
estates,

estates, Phil. 2. 8.

It acknowledgeth it self to be lesse then the least of all Gods mercies, Gen. 32. 11.

It is not overcome of evil, but overcomes evil with good, Rom. 12. 21.

It feareth alway lest it should become high-minded, Rom. 11. 20.

It rejoiceth at our magnifying of God, Phil. 1. 20.

Encouragements.

That God forgets not the crie of such, Prov. 9. 12.

That he hears their desire, Pro. 10. 17.

That he giveth grace to such, Prov. 3. 34.

That with them is wisdom, Pro. 11. 2.

That honour shall uphold the humble in spirit, Pro. 29. 23.

That it is a work of God, to set on hiegh those that be low, Job 5. 11.

Hereby with Gods feare comes riches, honour and life, Pro. 22. 4.

That God dwels with an humble and contrite spirit, to give life unto such and revive them, Isa. 57. 15.

That God exalts men of low degree and puts down the mighty, Luke 1. 55.

That he hears their cry, will prepare their hearts, and cause his ear to hear them, Psal. 10. 17.

That he forgets not their cry, Ps 9. 12.

That hee will save such, Job 22. 29.

That it is the seat of wisdom, Pro. 11. 10.

That whosoever humbleth himself shall be exalted, Mat. 23. 12.

Excellency.

Excellency.

to humble us, *Levitic. 26. 21.*

That to have such a spirit, is better then to divide the spoile with the proud, *Pro. 16. 19.*

That God looks upon and regards such spirits *Isa. 66. 2.*

It makes us to think our selves lesse then the least of all Gods mercies, *Gen. 32. 10.*

It proceeds unto honour, *Pro. 18. 12.*

It makes us to see our selves most vile, *Job 42. 1, 2.*

Manner.

It makes us to think all others better then our selves, *Phil. 2. 3.*

It makes us to think our selves the worst of all, *1 Tim. 1. 15.*

It values and seeks that honour which comes from God, only, *John 5. 44.*

Pride of heart keeps us from being humble, *John 5. 44.*

It mindes not high things but condescends to men of low degree, *Rom. 12. 16.*

To walk worthy of our calling, with all lowlinesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another, *Phil. 2. 3.*

To bee humble as little children, *Matth. 18. 4.*

Gods service must be performed with humility of mind, *Isa. 57. 15.*

Trials.

Strange and great troubles come upon us

It makes us equal unto those of the lower

sort, 1 Cor. 6.

The finnes of others
are matter of humbling
us, 2 Cor. 12. 21.

It makes us not to
seek our own things,
but the things of others
also, Phil. 2. 4.

It makes us to be con-
tented in every estate,
to be abased and to a-
bound, Phil. 4. 11, 12.

By humbling our
selves, in the sight of
God, he lifts us up,
Lam. 4. 10.

We must be clothed
therewith, because God
resisteth the proud, and
giveth grace unto such,
1 Pet. 5. 5.

Humbling our selves
under Gods mighty
hand, he wil raise us up
in due time, 1 Pet. 5. 6.

Attaining.

From Christ we must
be taught meeknes and

lowlinesse, by taking on
his yoke, Mat. 11. 29.

By not being wise in
our own conceit, Rom.
12. 16.

By Satans buffeting
messengers, 2 Cor. 12.

By learning obedience
from Christs being
humbled even unto the
death of the crosse,
Phil. 2. 7, 8.

By walking worthy
of our calling, with all
lowlinesse and meek-
nes, Eph. 4. 1, 2.

By doing justly, be-
ing merciful, and walk-
ing humbly with God,
Micah 6. 8.

By condescending
unto men of low de-
gree, Rom. 12. 16.

By refusing no good
helps or means, where-
soever it comes, Job
31. 13.

L
H O P E.

Generals.

THere is a confounding and an astonishing hope, *Iob 6. 20*

A Saint may come to complain, that his days are spent without hope, *Iob 7. 6.*

Wicked mens hope is as the giving up of the ghost, *Iob 11. 20.*

The poor hath hope, when iniquity shall stop her mouth, *Iob 5. 16.*

The Saints are sometimes to seek of their hope, asking who shall see it, *Iob 17. 15.*

The Saints may be sometimes driven to complain, that their hope is removed like a tree,

And, in temptations and trials think them-

selves gone, *Iob 19. 10.*

The more our sorrows and crosses are, we ought to hope continually the more, and praise God yet more and more, *Ps. 71. 14.*

It is our happiness to have the God of *Iacob*, for our hope, *Ps. 146. 5.*

Righteous men have hope in their death, *Pro. 14. 32.*

The creature is subjected under hope, *Rom. 8. 20.*

If in this life only we have hope, we are of all men the most miserable *1 Cor. 15. 19.*

There is hope laid up for the Saints in heaven, *Col. 1. 5.*

We should be ready to give unto every one that asketh us, a reason of the hope that is in us with meeknes and fear, *1 Pet. 3. 15.*

There is strong consolation in flying for refuge to lay hold of the hope set before us, Heb. 6. 18.

God many times delights to destroy the hope of man, Job 18. 19.

The Saints make not gold their hope, Job 32. 24.

Excellencie.

We are saved thereby, Rom. 8. 23.

It is a sure and stedfast anchor of the soul, which entereth within the veil, Heb. 6. 19.

It is a helmet of salvation, Eph. 1. 8.

Our strength and hope is nothing, that we should seek to prolong our life, Job 6. 11.

Continuance.

We should hold fast the confidence of the

rejoicing of the hope firm to the end, Heb. 3. 6.

The full assurance of hope should be laboured after unto the end, Heb. 6. 11.

Trials.

The more we hope and trust in God, the more quiet and peaceable spirits wee have, Ps. 38. 13, 14. 15.

In viewing the uncertainty of our life times the best way is to hope in God, look up and depend on him, Psalm 39. 7.

Under discouragement, the best remedy is to hope and trust in God, Psal. 42. 11.

If we hope, our hope it should be in Gods word, Ps. 119. 74.

If we hope in Gods salvation, we will do his

his commandements ,
Ps. 119. 66.

In all our troubles
and exigents we should
hope in God , because
with him is plentiful
redemption, Ps. 130. 7.

We must hope in
God for ever , Psal.
131. 3.

Hope deferred makes
the heart sick, Pro. 13.
12.

If we hope for that
we see not, then we
wait patiently for it ,
Rom. 8. 24.

It is patient, 1 Thes.
1. 3.

Every man who hath
this saving hope, pur-
geth himself , even as
Christ is pure, 1 John
3. 3.

It ought to be sted-
fast, 2 Cor. 1. 7.

The Saints at the worst
are prisoners of hope ,
Zech. 9. 12.

Attaining.

By declaring Gods
wondrous works to po-
sterity to come, to mak
them remember his
works, Ps. 78. 6, 7.

Experience breeds
that hope which makes
not ashamed, Rom. 5.
4, 5.

Former things in
Scripture before were
written for our learn-
ing, that we through
patience and comfort
of the Scriptures might
have hope, Rom. 15. 4.

It is the God of hope
that fills us with all joy
and peace in believing,
& makes us to abound
in hope through the
Holy Ghost, Ro. 15. 13

We are begotten a-
gain in to a lively hope
through the resurrecti-
on of Jesus Christ from
the dead, 1 Pet. 1. 3.

LI.

LOVE.

Generals.

NO man knoweth
neither love or ha-
tred by any thing that
is before him, Eccles.
9. 1.

Open rebuke is bet-
ter then secret love, Pro.
27. 5.

A dinner therewith
is better then a stalled
oxe with hatred, Pro.
27. 5.

We should owe no-
thing unto any man,
but to love one another
Rom. 13. 8.

It ought abundantly
to accompany our ex-
pressions unto the Saints
2 Cor. 2. 4.

We should follow
after it, 1 Cor. 14. 1.

We ought to con-
firme our love to re-

lenting sinners, 2 Cor.
2. 7.

The end of the com-
mandement is love, out
of a pure heart, and
faith unfained, 1 Tim.
1. 5.

For the comprehend-
ing with all saints, what
is the breadth and
length, and height, and
to know the love of
Christ which passeth
knowledge, we must
be rooted and ground-
ed therein, Eph. 3. 8.

We should love our
neighbour as our self,
Mat. 19. 19.

It is a just matter of
complaint, the forsake-
ing of our first love,
Rev. 2. 4.

The strongest and
excellent pure love,
aimes especially at the
best good of the belo-
ved, Iohn 14. 28.

We must love our
enemies, and do good

to them that despitfully use us, and pray for them, Mat. 5. 44.

It is a commandement from God, that he who loveth him, should love his brother also, 1 Iohn 4. 21. 13.

It is the ancient first message to love one another, 1 Iohn 2. 11.

Our hearts should be knit together therein, Col. 2. 2.

He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death; 1 Iohn 2. 14.

Excellency.

He who loveth hath fulfilled the Law, Rom. 13. 8.

All the commandements are comprehended therein, to love our neighbour as our selfe, Rom. 13. 9.

All excellencies without it is nothing, 1 Cor. 13. 1, 2.

All the Law is fulfilled in loving our neighbour as our self, Gal. 3. 14.

It is the band of perfectnes, Col. 3. 1, 14.

Thereby our love is persited, that we may have boldnes in the day of judgment, 1 Iohn 4. 17.

It is the perfection thereof to love our enemies, Mat. 5. 48.

It is the most worthy portion, 1 Sam. 1. 5.

All hospitality and charity without it is nothing, 1 Cor. 13. 3.

Nature.

It worketh no ill to its neighbour; therefore it is the fulfilling of the law, Rom. 13. 10.

It covereth all sinnes Pro. 10. 12.

It corrects others in our power betimes, Pro. 13. 24.

It suffereth long, envieth not, vanteth not, it self, is not puffed up, it beaveth not it selfe unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh not evill, 1 Cor. 13. 3.

It rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in truth,

It beareth all things believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things, 1 Cor. 13. 6, 7.

It should be sincere, 2 Cor. 8. 8.

It hath boldnesse, and is a bold grace, 1 Tim. 3. 13.

It covers the multitude of sinnes, 1 Pet. 4. 8.

There is no feare therein, 1 Iohn 4. 18.

It is laborious, 1 Thes. 1. 3.

It is strong as death, Cant. 8. 6.

It never faileth, 1 Cor. 13. 8.

Encouragements

To love one another is both the ancient and the new commandment, 2 Iohn. 1. 5. 1 Iohn 4. 12.

It is an outward testimony that wee are Christs disciples, Iohn 13. 35.

Manner.

We should be kindly affectioned to one another, in brotherly love preferring one another Rom. 12. 10.

We should walk in love, as Christ also loved us, and gave himself for us, Ephs 1. 2.

We should be like-minded, having the same love being of one accord, Phil. 2. 2.

It is Christs commandment to love one another, even as he hath loved us, Iohn 15. 12.

17.

We should not love in word and in tongue, but in deed & in truth, 1 Iohn 3. 18.

Our love unto others should especially be in the truth, 2 Iohn 1.

It must be without dissimulation, Rom. 12. 9.

Thereby we must serve one another, Gal. 5. 13.

Trials.

The greatest love is, to lay down our lives for our friends, Iohn 15. 13.

It should abound in knowledge and in all judgement. Phil 1. 9.

Such who love their brother, abide in the

light 1 Iohn 2. 10.

He is not of God who loves not his brother 1 Iohn 3. 10.

We know our translation from death to life thereby, 1 Joh. 3. 14.

If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us, 1 Joh. 1. 12.

He that loveth not, knoweth not love, for God is love, 1 Joh. 4. 8.

He that feareth is not made perfect in love, 1 Joh. 4. 18.

In hating our brother, and saying we love God, we are lyars, 1 Iohn 4. 20.

Whoever loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him, 1 Iohn 5. 2.

When we love God and keep his commandments, then we know that we love the children of God, 1 Joh. 5. 2.

Abun.

Abundance of iniquity makes it to grow cold, Matth. 24. 12.

Weeping with mourners over Christ, Zech. 12. 10.

Attaining.

We are taught of God to love one another, 1 Theff. 4. 9.

By considering one another, to provoke to love and good works, Heb. 10. 24.

L II.

Love to G O D.

Generals.

IF any man love not the Lord Jesus, he must be an Anathema Maranatha, 1 Cor. 6. 22.

If we love him, we must keep his commandments, Ioh. 14. 15

He that loveth not Christ keepeth not his sayings, Ioh. 14. 15, 24,

Manner.

It ought to be with all our heart, with all our soul, and with all our might, Deut. 11. 13, 14.

It ought to be in sincerity, Ephes. 6. 24.

Encouragements.

He that loveth him, shall be loved of his Father, and Christ will love him and manifest himself unto him, Iohn 14. 21.

This loving of God with all our heart, with all our soul and all our might, procures us a. bundance of outward blessings, Deuter. 11. 13. 14.

To love God, and to walk

walk in his wayes, and to keep all his commandements, is the way to increase and multiply, Deut. 30. 16

Because he is our life and the length of our dayes, who makes us to prosper, Deut. 30. 20.

Because he loved us first, 1 Iohn 4. 19.

Reasons.

Because he preserveth the faithfull, Ps. 31. 32.

Because hee heareth the voice of our supplications, Ps. 116. 1, 2.

Because he preserveth all such who love him, Ps. 145. 20.

Because he loveth all such who follow after righteousness, Prov. 15. 9.

Because he hath loved us and given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, 2 Thess. 2. 16.

Because hee hath shewed so great love to us, to have Christ lay down his life for us, Iohn 15. 13,

Trials.

When our soul loveth him, Cant. 3. 1, & Ps. 42. 1.

Such who love his name, ought to be joyfull in God, Psalme 5. 11.

Such who love him must hate evil, Psal. 97. 10.

All things work for good unto them, Rom. 8. 28.

Such cast away all encumbrances betwixt them and heaven, Heb. 12. 1.

It ought to be without dissimulation, Rom. 12. 9.

Having lost communion with Christ, it is rest-

restlesse until it be renewed, Cant. 3. 2, 3.

Having found its wished communion with Christ, its love is enflamed more then ever to hold fast, Cant. 3. 4.

It makes us sometimes sick of love, Cant. 2. 5, 8.

It makes us to flie out in praises of Christ, Cant. 5. 10.

In want of feeling of love, even then it ardent ly loves Christ, Cant. 5. 6.

It sometimes longs for the comming of Christ, Cant. 2. 6.

It tries all meanes, being at a losse untill it find Christ, Cant. 3. 4.

It is diligent to know the places and times of Christes chiefest refreshings, Cant. 1. 7.

Attaining.

It is a lesson which is taught of God, 1 Thess. 4. 9.

Our hearts must be directed by God to love him, and wait patiently for the comming of Christ, 2 Thess. 3. 5.

It is shed abroad by the Holy Ghost which is given us, Rom. 5. 5.

By challenging the promises in the New Covenant, Ezek. 36. 27.

By Gods giving unto us a circumcised heart to love him, with all our heart and with all our soul, Deut. 30. 6.

Keeping.

By keeping his commandments we shall abide in his love, as Christ by keeping his Fathers commandments

ments abides in his Fathers love, Iohn 15. 10.

LIII.

Fear of G O D.

Generals.

AL the earth ought to fear the Lord and stand in aw of him Ps. 33. 8.

In Gods fear we must worship towards his holy temple, Ps. 5. 7.

Those who fear him ought to praise him, Ps. 22. 23.

Such ought to acquaint others what God hath done for their souls, Ps. 66. 16.

He ought to be feared, Ps. 76. 11.

He is to be feared above all Gods, Psal. 96. 4.

We ought to feare him before all the earth Ps. 96 9.

Those who fear him should also trust in him Psal. 125. 11.

Such ought to acknowledge that Gods mercies do endure for ever, Ps. 118. 4.

Such who fear him ought also to blesse him Ps. 135. 20.

With obedience it is the whole duty of man Eccl. 12. 13.

It is the summe of all which God requires of us, Deut. 10. 12.

What.

It is the beginning of wisdom ps. 111. 10

It is the beginning of knowledge, Pro. 1. 7.

It is to keep our tongue from evill, and our lips from speaking guile,

To depart from evil and to do good, to seek peace and to follow after

after it, Pl. 34. 13, 14.

To keep his covenant
and to remember his
commandements to do
them, Pl. 103. 17, 18.

It is to hate evil, pride,
arrogancy, the evil way
and the froward mouth
Pro. 8. 13.

It is a fountain of
life to depart from the
snares of death, Pro. 14.
27.

It is wisdom; and
to depart from evil, that
is understanding, Job
28. 28.

It is the instruction
of wisdom, Pro. 15 38

To serve him in truth
with all our heart, and
consider what great
things he hath done for
us, 1 Sam. 12. 24.

*The danger of wan-
ting it.*

It is the cause, nurse
and root of all sins,
Jerem.

Wicked men cannot
prolong their dayes in
want thereof, Eccles.
8. 13.

The want thereof is
complained of as an e-
vil and a bitter thing,
Jer. 2. 19.

Trials.

We must serve the
Lord with fear, and re-
joice with trembling,
Psalm 2. 11.

It is clean enduring
for ever, Pl. 19. 9.

Wicked mens transgres-
sions expresse the want
of this fear, Pl. 36. 1.

Such who walk in
their uprightnesse, do
fear the Lord, Pl. 14. 2.

Such speak often to,
and encourage one an-
other, Mal. 2. 16.

When we are fully
obedient unto all his
commandments, Gen.
22. 12.

A little therewith, is better then treasures with trouble. Pro. 15. 16

We should be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, Pro. 23. 17.

It obeyes God and looks at his providence in working, not at mans command, Exod. 1. 17

Men of the fear of God, are men of truth,

Such ought to be sought for and preferred unto eminent places, Exod. 18. 21.

It oppresseth not others, Lev. 25. 17.

It suffers not men to rule with rigour over servants, Lev. 25. 23.

Want of changes causeth want thereof, Psal. 55. 19.

Such have a banner in readinesse to display for the truth, Ps. 60. 4.

Such shall be taught in the way that they shall choose, Ps. 25. 12

His secret is with such, Ps. 25. 14.

Unspeakable mercies are stored up for such who trust in him, even before the sons of men, Pl. 31. 19.

Gods eye is upon such who hope in his mercy, Ps. 33. 18.

The Angel of the Lord encampeth round about such to deliver them, Psal. 34. 7.

There is no want to such who fear him, Ps. 34. 9.

Gods salvation is neere unto such, Pl. 85. 9.

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth such, Ps. 103. 13.

His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting upon such as feare him, and his righteousness unto their posterity.

Such are blessed, They

They delight greatly
in his commandments,
Pſ. 112. 2.

The ſeed of ſuch ſhal
be mighty in the earth,
Pſ. 112. 1.

He wil bleſſe all ſuch
both great and ſmall,
Pſ. 115. 13. Pſ. 127. 1.

He taketh pleaſure in
ſuch, and who hope in
his mercy, Pſal. 147. 11

It prolongeth our
dayes, Pro. 10. 27.

It is ſtrong confi-
dence, Prov. 14. 26.

Thereby men depart
from evil, Pro. 16. 6.

It tendeth to life,

Such ſhall reſt ſatis-
fied, and not be viſited
with evil, Pro. 19. 23.

Such ſhall wade out
of all troubles, Eccleſ.
7. 18.

Howſoever wicked
men proſper, yet it ſhal
be well with them who
fear before him, Eccl.
8. 1. 2.

Unto ſuch the Sun
of Righteouſneſſe ſhall
ariſe with healing under
his wings, Mal. 3. 2.

Gods mercy is on
ſuch from generation
to generation, Luke
1. 50.

It keeps us from ſin-
ing, Exod. 20. 20.

Excellency.

It is our treaſure,
Iſa. 33. 6.

Breeding.

By ſeeing of Gods
wonderful works, Deu
4. 10.

LIV.

Truſting in God.

Generals.

ALl truſt in earthly
things is but like
a failing ſtaffe or bruiſ-
ed reed, 2 King. 18. 21.

The hypocrites truſt
ſhall

shall be a spiders web, or riches, Psal. 49. 6.
Iob 8. 14.

Such who trust in God, then to put confidence in Princes, Ps. 118. 8.
Vanity, vanity shall be their recompence, Iob 15. 81.

Whatsoever our estates be, yet because of Gods goodnesse we ought to trust in him, Iob 35. 18.

The hypocrites shall not come before him, Iob 13. 16.

All such are blessed, Ps. 2. 12.

With our holy services we must trust in God, Ps. 4. 5.

Such who know Gods name wil put their trust in him. Ps. 9. 10.

It is a blessed thing to trust in God, Psal. 40. 4.

There is no trusting to bow or sword to save us, Psal. 44. 5.

It is a sign of a wicked man, to trust in wealth

or riches, Psal. 49. 6.
It is better to trust in God, then to put confidence in Princes, Ps. 118. 8.

We must not trust in Princes, Ps. 143. 6.

It is a blessed estate, Prov. 16. 20.

Those who trust in their owne heart, are foolish, Prov. 28. 26.

Wicked men trust in vanity, Isa. 59. 4.

We may trust and not be afraid: having the Lord Jehovah for our strength, Isaiah, 12. 2.

To trust in falshood is to forget God, Isa. 13. 25.

Such are cursed who trust in man, Jerem. 17. 5.

Such, their heart departs from God, idem.

Trusting in our works and treasures, proves our overthrow, Jerem. 48. 7.

The

The Lord knoweth those who trust in him, trust in him shall be de-
solate, Ps. 34. 22.

Nah. 1. 7.

Because he is our help
and our shield, Ps. 115.
9, 10.

Trusters in riches can
hardly enter into the
kingdome of heaven,
Mark 4. 24.

Because it is better
then to trust in man, or
Princes, in whom is no
help, Ps. 146. 3.

Reasons of our trusting.

Nature.

God saves such by
his right hand, Ps. 17. 7.

To hate such who
regard lying vanities,
Ps. 3. 6.

Because God is a buck-
ler to all such, Psalme
18. 30.

In wrongs and slan-
ders it makes us to trust
in God and cleave clo-
ser unto him, Psal. 31.
13, 14.

Because none trust-
ing in him are disap-
pointed or confounded
Ps. 25. 10.

In time of fear they
especially trust in God,
Ps. 55. 23.

Because by trusting
in him we are helped,
Ps. 28. 8.

With trusting in God
such rejoyce in him, Ps.
64. 10.

Because mercy shall
come about and com-
passe such, Ps. 32. 10.

To declare all his
works, Ps. 73. 28.

Because such are blef-
sed, Ps. 34. 8.

Though he flay us,
yet will we trust in him
Iob. 13. 15.

Because they want
no good thing, Ps. 34. 9.

Because none who

Not

Not to respect the proud and such as turn aside to lyes, Ps.40.8.

To trust in him at all times, Ps.62.8.

To trust in his word, Ps.119.22.

To stay upon God, Isa.26.3.

They make God their hope, Ier.17.7.

Trials.

Such who know his Name, wil trust in him, Pl.9.10.

Our fathers sincerity is a good plea therein, from his former mercies unto them, Ps.22.4.

It trusts in Gods mercy for ever & ever, Ps.52.8.

Whilst wicked men do wickedly, the Saints trust in God, Pl.55.23.

They poure out their hearts before him, Ps.62.8.

It is a good plea, not to be put to confusion, Ps.71.1.

God should be the hope and Saints trust from their youth, Ps.71.5.

It is a plea not to have our soul left destitute, Ps.14.8.

Such lean not to their owne understanding, Pro.3.5.

There may be times when we must not trust a friend,

Nor put confidence in a guide,

And should keep the doores of our mouth from her that lieth in our bosome, Mic.7.5.

With trusting in God such do good, Pl.37.3.

Then we commit our way unto him to attain our desires, Pl.37.5.

Not to feare what man can do unto us, Ps.46.4.11.

Such

Such are not afraid under the shadow of
of evil tidings, Ps. 112. 7 his wings, Ps. 61. 4.

Praised

Psal. 71. 1. Ps. 111. 1.
Ps. 16. 1. Ps. 18. 2. Ps. 21
7. Ps. 31. 14. Ps. 52. 8.
Ps. 71. 5. Ps. 73. 28. Ps.
86. 2. Ps. 119. 42. Psal.
148. 8. Ps. 144. 2. Ps. 42

ult. see

Aza, 2 Chron. 14. 11
Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr.
18, 31.

Hezekiah, 2 Kings
19. 20.

Moses at the red sea,
Exod. 14. 15.

David at Ziklag,
1 Sam. 36. 6.

Job 13. 5.

The three Children,
Dan. 3. 17.

Christ in the Garden
and on the Crosse, Mat.
26. 39. Luke 23. 46.

Effects,

Keeping close to God
and hiding our selves

To labour to suffer
reproach, 1 Tim. 4. 10.

Continuance in sup-
plications night and
day, and prayers, 1 Tim.
5. 5.

Sobriety in apparell
1 Pet. 1. 5.

To be still, knowing
God to be God, Psal.
46. 10.

Encouragements.

That God is a buck-
ler unto all such, 1 Sam,
21. 31.

It brings one to have
a matchlesse commen-
dation, 2 King. 18. 5.

Because judgement
is before him, Job 34
14.

Because such have
never been forsaken,
Ps. 9. 10.

Because it is the way
to rejoyce in Gods sal-
vation

vation, Psal. 13. 5.

Because hee saveth
such by his right hand
against their enemies,
Psal. 17. 7.

That is the way not
to bee ashamed, Psal.
25. 2, & 31. 1.

It is a meanes of
stedfastnes not to slide,
Psal. 26. 1.

It is the way to find
help and to breed re-
joicing, Psal. 28. 7.

It is the way to heart
rejoicing, Psal. 31. 23.

None of such shall
be desolate, Psal. 34. 22.

It is the way to dwell
in the land, and to
bee assuredly fed, Psal.
37. 3.

It is the way to bring
desires to passe, Psal. 37. 5.

It is the way to bee
holpen, saved and deli-
vered from the wicked,
Psal. 73. 40.

God is a help and a
shield unto all such, Psal.
112. 10.

Such shall bee safe,
Prov. 29. 25.

It is a meanes to bee
kept in perfect peace,
Isa. 26. 3.

It upholdeth walk-
ing in darknes, and ha-
ving no light, Isa. 49. 10.

In dangerous time
wee may thereby have
our life for a prey, Jer.
39. 18.

It causeth deliverance
in trouble, Psal. 39. 4.

It is a plea for mer-
cie, Psal. 57. 1.

It is a plea, not to
be put to confusion, Psal.
71. 1.

Because he is our re-
fuge, and our fortresse
Psal. 91. 1.

Because such shal be
as mount Zion, which
cannot bee removed,
Psal. 121. 1.

It is a plea for spee-
dy hearing and succor,
Psal. 143. 7, 8.

That such shal not
be

be moved, Psal. 21. 7.

It is a good plea, for keeping deliverance, and not to have our enemies triumph over us, Psal. 35. 20.

That unconceivable mercies are layed up for such in this life, Psal. 31. 19.

Thereby we taste and see how gracious the Lord is, Psal. 34. 8.

Attaining.

The excellencie of Gods loving kindnesse should work it, Psal. 36. 7.

His mervellous deliverances and working towards his Saints, should breed astonishment, fear and trusting Psal. 40. 3.

Mercies from God, *ib.*

By knowledge of Gods name, Psal. 9. 10.

By viewing of Gods excellent loving kindnesse. Psal. 36. 7.

By putting of new songs in our mouths, Psal. 40. 3.

By seeing the destruction of the wicked,

Considering thereof, Fearing,

Being glad thereof, Psal. 64. 9, 10.

By bowing downe our eares unto the words of wisdom, Pro. 22. 17.

By applying our hearts unto knowledge, Pro. 22. 18.

By a sight of Gods salvation, being become our strength and song, Isa. 12. 2.

By affliction and poverty, Zeph. 3. 12.

Helps unto it.

Not to trust in oppression, Psal. 62. 10.

Not

Not to become vain
in robbery,

Not to set our hearts
on encreasing riches,
Psal. 62. 10.

Chiding of the soul,
Reason of the mat-
ter,

Reflecting on it self,
Charging it to trust
in God, Pl. 42. ult.

L V.

Waiting on GOD.

Generals.

NOne that waiteth
for him can be
ashamed, Psal. 25. 3.

Praise waiteth for
him in his Sanctuary,
Pl. 65. 1.

The strength of our
opposites should make
us to trust in God, Pl.
59. 9.

Waiters must waite
for the coming of Jesus
Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 7.

We must wait upon
God, even when he
hides his face from his
people, and look for
him, Isa. 8. 17.

We must wait upon
God, in the way of his
mercies, Isa. 26. 8.

Such are saved in re-
turning and rest,
In quietnesse and con-
fidence is their rest, Isa.
30. 15.

The Lord waites that
he may be gracious to
his people, and to be
exalted, that he may
have mercy upon them,
Isa. 30. 18.

It is good that a man
should both wait and
hope patiently for the
salvation of the Lord,
Lam. 3. 26.

All the creatures do
waite on God to give
them their meat in due
season, Pl. 104. 2.

The Isles it is said
should wait for God

M and

& the ships of Tar-
shish to bring his sons
from far, Isa. 60. 9.

In the midst of friends
unkindenesse, we must
wait for the God of
our salvation, who will
hear us, Micah 7. 7.

The visions of Gods
help are for an appoin-
ted time,

Though they tarry,
yet wee must wait,
for, they will come,
Habbak. 2. 3.

The earnest expecta-
tion of the creature,
waiteth for the ma-
nifestation of the sons
of God, Rom. 8. 19.

The Saints groan in
themselves waiting
for the adoption, to
wit, the redemption of
their bodies, Ro. 8. 23.

The long suffering
of God waiting long
for the old world in
the dayes of Noah,
1 Pet. 3. 20.

Trials.

Our soul should
wait for God, Psal.
33. 20.

Such rest upon God
not fretting at the pros-
perity of others, ps. 37. 7

Such keep his wayes
Psal. 37. 34.

It should be a watch-
full waiting, as ser-
vants watch their mis-
tresses eyes, Ps. 123. 2

Such wait earnest-
ly, hopefully and trust
in his word, Ps. 130. 6.

Waiting on God
in the way of his judg-
ments teacheth the in-
habitants of the earth
righteousnes, Isa. 26. 6.

The Sainis best strength
is to sit still and waic
upon God. Isa 30. 7.

Wee should wait
upon God as when he
knocks we may be ready
to open unto him, Luk.

12. 36.

Those who wait crooked wayes waiting for God, hope in him, for light, have obscurity, *Isa. 59. 9.*

In strength of enemies, the Saints flee to God, because he is stronger, *Psal. 59. 6. 9.* Evill may come to some when they look carefully for good. *Mic. 1. 12.*

The Saints in waiting for God, their eyes may fail, throat be dried, and be weary of crying, *Pf. 6. 6.*

The Saints do all their appointed times waite for their change, *Job 14. 14.*

It is a great sin complained of, not to wait for Gods counsel, *Psa. 106. 13.*

Such are early waiters more then for the morning watch, *Psal. 130. 6.*

The Saints even under judgments, then the desire of their soul is towards Gods name, *Luk. 26. 8.*

Wicked walkers in

Motives.

Because he is our help and our shield, *Pf. 33. 20.*

Because patient waiting brings deliverance, *Pf. 40. 1.*

Because their salvation comes from him, *Pf. 26. 1.*

Because their expectation is from him, *Pf. 62. 5.*

Because all the creatures depending, are furnished in due season *Pf. 145. 15.*

Because he is a God of judgement, *Isa. 30. 18.*

Bringing a blessing with him, *ibid.*

Manner

Manner.

We must wait patiently
with out fretting, Psal.

37. 7.

It must be quiet wait-
ing, Lam. 3. 26.

It must be a waiting
until God come, Hab.

2. 3.

Helps.

Our uprightnesse and
Integritie preserves us
therein, Psal. 25. 21.

To be chearful and
of good comfort, Psal.
37. 14.

A sight of Gods
goodnesse, Ps. 52. 9.

Encouragements.

Such shall inherite
the earth, Ps. 37. 9. 34.

Thereupon God en-
clines to hear the cry of
such, Ps. 40. 1.

He will save such,
make them glad and to
rejoice in his salvation
Isa. 25. 9.

Such are blessed, Isa.
30. 13.

That they shall re-
new their strength,
Mount up with wings
as eagles,

Runne and not be
weary,

Walk and not faint,
Isa. 40.

God hath prepared
wonderfull things for
them, Isa. 64. 4.

The Lord is good
unto such, Lam. 3. 25.

Those servants whom
Christ findes watching
he will sit down and
serve them, Luk. 12. 27.

None of such shall
be ashamed, Ps. 25. 3.

It is a good plea for
deliverance, Ps. 25. 5.

It is a plea to be kept
in our uprightnes and
integrity, Ps. 24. 7.

It is a means to have
our heart strengthened,
Ps. 25. 21.

It is a means to have
our heart strengthened
Ps. 17. 4.

For what.

For the consolation
of Israel, Act. 15. 3.

For our Lord Jesus
Christ from heaven,
Phil. 3. 20.

For the hope of righ-
teousnes. Gal. 5. 5.

LVI.

PATIENCE

Generals.

WE ought to be
patient, with
those engaged unto us,
Mat. 18. 29.

Gods servants should
approve themselves un-
to God in much pati-
ence and affliction,

2 Corinth. 6. 4.

Great things must be
effected with much pa-
tience, Cor. 12. 12.

We should be streng-
thened with all might,
according to Gods
glorious power, unto
all patience, long suffer-
ing and joyfulness, Col.
1. 11.

Excellent knowledge
in others should draw
our attention with pa-
tience, Act. 26. 3.

A Church-man should
be patient, not a braver,
nor covetous, 1 Tim.
3. 3.

It is a duty to be pa-
tient towards all men,
1 Thes. 5. 14.

Excellencie.

The patient in spirit
is better then the proud
of spirit, Eccles. 7. 8.

Thereby we possesse
our souls, Luk. 21. 19.

Having its perfect
work in us, it makes us

M 3. entire,

entire, lacking nothing
Jam. 1. 4.

Thereby we run the
race that is set before us
Heb. 12. 1.

We have need there-
of, that when we have
done the will of God,
wee may receive the
promises, Heb. 10. 36.
Faith therewith makes
us to inherit the promi-
ses, Heb. 6. 12.

Encouragements.

Because God is the God
of patience, Rom. 15. 5.

Because this world is
the kingdome of pati-
ence Rev. 1. 9.

Because patience and
faith in trouble is mat-
ter of glory, 2 Theff.
1. 4.

The Prophets before
us should be taken for
an example of suffering
affliction and patience,
Jam. 5. 10.

The sufferings and
patience of Job, and
what end the Lord
made, Lam. 5. 11.

Thereby we shal be
kept from the generall
houre of temptation to
come upon the world,
Rev. 3. 10.

It is a chief character
of the Saints, Revel.
14. 12.

The best way to have
God to hear us, is to
wait patiently for him,
Ps. 40. 1.

Patient continuance
in wel doing is a seek-
ing for glory, immor-
tality and life, Rom.
2. 7.

Companions.

Righteousnesse god-
lines, faith, love, meek-
nesse, patience, 1 Tim.
6. 11.

Faith, long-suffering,
charity, 2 Tim. 3. 10

Tempe-

Temperance, godli-
nesse, 2 Pet. 1. 6.

Labour and patience,

Rev. 3. 2.

Bearing and patience,

Rev. 2. 3.

Rejoicing in hope,
instance in prayer with
continuance, charity,
hospitality, Rom. 12. 12.

Trials.

Fruit must be brought
forth with patience,
Mat. 8. 15.

The patience and
faith of the Saints is to
suffer afflictions, Rev.
13. 10.

Such who rest on the
Lord, must wait pati-
ently for him, Pl. 40. 1.

Our love to God
must make us to wait
patiently for the com-
ing of Christ, 1 Thess.
3. 5.

The servant of the
Lord must not strive

but be gentle unto all
men, apt to teach, pati-
ent, 2 Tim. 2. 24.

Continuance.

We should be pati-
ent until the coming
of our Lord, Iam. 5. 7.

Breeding.

By the tryall of our
faith, Iam. 1. 3.

Tribulation breeds it
Rom. 5. 3, 4.

Hoping for that we
see not, Rom. 8. 25.

Wee have through
comfort of the Scrip-
tures patience and hope
Rom. 15. 4.

L V I I.

Sincerity, uprightness.

Generals.

THe Saints may be
unjustly accused to
M 4 faile

faile therein of their confidence and hope, Iob 4. 6.

The upright in heart ought to shout for joy Pl. 32. 11.

Upright walking is sure walking, Pro. 8. 9.

By the blessing of such, the City is exalted, Pro. 11. 11.

They are hated by the blood thirsty, but the just seek their soul, Pro. 29. 10.

Such are abomination to the wicked, Pro. 29. 27.

Their way is uprightnesse, the most high doth weigh their paths Isa. 26. 7.

The wicked will deale unjustly, in the land of uprightnesse, Isa. 26. 10.

The word of God is onely effectuell to such, Mic. 2. 7.

It is presumed that

the Saints are a congregation of upright men, Psal. 111. 1.

Our words should be of the uprightnesse of our heart, Iob 33. 3.

Judgement ought to be administred therein Psal. 9. 8.

All Gods workes are done in truth and uprightnesse, Pl. 111. 8.

God cannot be rightly praised but by such upright in heart, Psal. 119. 7.

God made man upright, Eccles. 7. 29.

Gods word is upright, Eccles. 12. 10.

It is a grievous complaint to finde no uprightnesse among men, Micah 7. 2.

What.

To fear God and eschew evil, Iob 1.

To keep ones self from

from ones iniquity, Ps.
18. 29.

Such who walk in
integrity, are such, Pro.
10. 7.

To walk according
to the truth of the
Gospel, Gal. 2. 14.

Nature.

To love Christ, Cant.
1. 4.

When pressed and
provoked, it is yet con-
stant, Iob 2. 3.

Prerogatives.

At length to have
dominion over the
wicked, Ps. 49. 14.

That it is a glori-
ous estate, Psal. 46. 10.

Encouragements to it.

It is commendable
and brings praise,
1 Sam. 29. 6.

That God will shew
him self upright with
such, Psal. 18. 23.

That God awakes
for such to make the
habitation of their
righteousnesse prospe-
rous, Iob 8. 6.

That God saveth
such, Ps. 7. 10,

That his countenance
beholds such, Ps. 11. 7.

Because God is good
and upright, Ps. 92. 15.

Because praise is most
comly for such, Ps. 33. 1

Because God knowes
their dayes, and their
inheritance shal be for
everlasting Ps. 27. 18

Because their end is
peace, Ps. 37. 37.

Because gladnes is
sown for such righte-
ous upright men, Psal
97. 11.

Because light ariseth
unto them out of dark-
nes, Ps. 112. 4.

Such are prayed for
M 5 sure

274 *Sincerity, Vprightnesse.*

sure of a blessing, Ps.
125. 4.

Because they shall
dwel in Gods presence
Psal. 140. 13.

Because the way of
the Lord is strength to
them, Pro. 10. 29.

Because their integri-
tie shall guide them,
Pro. 11. 3.

Because the upright-
nesse of such delivers
them, Prov. 11. 6.

Because such are
Gods delight, Prov.
11. 20.

In that their mouth
shal deliver them, Pro.
12. 6.

In that their taber-
nacle shall flourish,
Prov. 14. 11.

Because their prayer
is Gods delight, Pro.
15. 8.

Because God is up-
right, Psal. 25. 8.

Because it is the way
to have all our actions

stand fast for ever, Ps.
111. 8.

Because heaven is a
land of uprightness,
Ps. 143. 10.

Because he is the most
upright, Isa. 26. 7.

Because such walk-
ing therein shall have
most peace and rest at
last, Isa. 57. 8.

Because they shall
dwell in Gods taber-
nacle, Ps. 15. 2.

Because wealth and
riches shall be in their
houses, Psal. 41. 12.

Because God is a buck-
ler to all such, Pro. 2. 7.

Because such shall
dwell in the land with
perfect men, Prov. 2. 21.

Because all such shall
glory in God, Ps. 64. 10.

What.

That frees us from
grosse sinnes, to feare
God and eschew evill,
Iob 1. 1.

To

To keep ones self depart from evil, Pro. 16. 17.

29. & Sam. 29. 24. Such harden not their

Those who walk in face, but direct their

their integrity are such wayes, Pro. 21. 29.

Prov. 20. 7. The Lord, as he try-

It is to walk accord- eth the heart, so he hath

ing to the truth of the, pleasure therein, 1 Chro.

Gospel, Gal. 2. 14. 29. 7.

Trials. They are just men

The serious discourses Pro. 12. 4.

of such ought to be out They are innocent,

of the uprightness directly opposite to hy-

of their heart, Job 33. pocrisie, Job 17. 8.

3. Their uprightness is

The Saints wishes be- in heart, Ps. 11. 2.

ing so, are to be sound- It loves to be cleer,

ly tryed, Psal. 7. 8. from, and hates presum-

Walking therein is a ptuous sins, Ps 19. 13.

strong plea for mercy Gods righteousness

and redemption, Psal. doth accompany such,

26. 11. Ps. 36. 8.

Praise is comely for They are upright in

such, Psal. 33. 1. conversation, Ps. 27. 14

The devices of the They are perfect,

wicked are how to slay Ps. 37. 37.

such, Psal. 36. 10. Such follow judge-

Their high-way is to ment unto righteous-

ness, Ps 94. 15.

Righteousness keeps

such

such in the way, Pro.

13. 6.

It is the way of evil
froward men to leave
uprightnesse, to walk
in the paths of darknes,
Pro. 2. 13.

Their way is upright-
nesse, Isa. 26. 7.

His heart who is lift-
ed up is not upright,
Hab. 2. 4.

Keeping.

It is God who up-
holds us in our integri-
ty, Ps. 41. 12.

Righteousnesse keep-
eth such as are upright
in the way, Proverbs
13. 6.

Waiting on God,
our integrity and up-
rightnesse preserves us,
Pl. 25. 11.

L V I I I.

M E E K N E S S.

Generals.

CHrist was sent to
preach glad tidings
to the poor, Isa. 61. 1.

It is a grievous sinne
to turn aside the way
of the meek, Amos 2. 7

It should be learned
at Christ, Mat. 11. 19

The spirituall ought
to restore such with the
spirit of meeknesse,
knowing their own
frailty, Gal. 6. 1.

We ought to walk
in all lowlines & meek-
nes with long-suffering
towards others, Eph. 4. 2

Bowels of mercies,
humblenesse of minde
meeknes, long-suffering
all to be put on, Col.
3. 12.

Righteousnesse, God-
lineffe, Faith, Love, Pa-
tience

tience ought to be followed after, 1 Tim.

6. 11.

We should be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient in meeknesse, instructing others Rom. 12. 12.

We must shew all meeknesse unto all men Tit. 3. 2.

Wise men endued with knowledge, must shew out of a good conversation, their works with meeknes of wisdom, Jam. 3. 13.

Companions.

Truth, righteousness, Pl. 45. 4.

Love with the spirit of meeknes, 1 Cor. 4. 21.

The gentlenes of CHRIST, 2 Corinth. 10. 1.

Encouragements.

Such shall eat and be satisfied, Pl. 22. 2.

Such God wil guide in judgement, and teach them his way, Pl. 25. 9.

Such shall inherit the earth, and delight themselves in the abundance of peace, Pl. 37. 11.

God ariseth in judgement to save such, Pl. 76. 9.

When the wicked are cast to the ground, God listeth up all such, Pl. 147. 6.

That God taketh pleasure in such who shall be beautified with salvation, Pl. 149. 4.

Christ reproveth for equity for such, Mat. 11. 4.

Such shall increase their joy in the Lord, Isa. 29. 19.

Christ was sent to preach.

preach glad tidings unto such; Isa. 61. 1.

All such seeking judgments, it is possible for them to be hid in the day of the Lords wrath Zeph. 2. 3.

Such blessed shall inherit the earth, Math.

5. 5.

The ornament of such a quiet spirit, is a thing much set by of God, and of great price, 1 Pet. 3. 4.

Against meeknesse, with her companions, there is no law, Gal. 5. 25.

LIX.

PRAYER.

Generals.

God may grant our requests in anger, and yet crosse us in his wrath, Hos. 13. 11.

In extremities of re-

proaches and miseries it is a sovereign remedy Ps. 42. 8.

In such and all extremities it ought to be our refuge, Ps. 63. 13.

God may seem to be angry against the prayers of his people, Psal. 80. 4.

God may heare and answer us, though he take vengeance of our inventions, Ps. 99. 8.

It is a duty to help one another with our prayers, 2 Cor. 1. 11.

We should pray every where 1 Tim. 2. 8.

We ought so to pray as still to referre all to God, Mat. 26. 39. Mat. 6. 10.

Manner.

With continuance, we must be instant therein, Rom. 12. 12.

With continuance, we

we must watch thereunto
to with thanksgiving,
Col. 4. 2.

With pure hands lift
up without wrath or
doubting, 1. Tim. 2. 8.

We should be sober
and watch therein, be-
cause the end of all
things is at hand, 1 Pet.

4. 7.

We should use no
vain repetitions therein
Mat. 6. 7.

Wee should with
watchfulnesse continue
in the same with thank-
sgiving, Col 4. 2.

It ought to be plyed
with continuance and
instance, Rom. 12. 12.

Encouragements.

Because the effectually
fervent prayer of a
righteous man availeth
much, Jam. 5. 16.

Because it ascends
unto God like incense,
Ps. 141. 2.

Because every one
that asketh receiveth,
and he that seeketh
findeth and to him that
knocketh it shall be
opened, Luke 11. 9.

Because in the weak-
nesse of them, Christ
presents them and per-
fumes them with sweet
odours to be acceptable
Rev. 8. 3.

Because it is a way
to be built up, Job 22.
23.

Because God heareth
prayer, that all flesh
should come unto him,
Ps. 65. 2.

Because he respects
the prayer of the desti-
tute, and despiseth not
the same, Ps. 202. 17.

Because his eyes are
over the righteous, and
his ears open unto their
prayer, 1 Pet 3. 12.

Because God is a
God hearing prayer,
Ps. 55. 19.

Be

Because whatsoever we ask in prayer, if we believe, we have it, **1 John 3. 22.**

By watchfulnesse and continuance therein we shall be counted worthy to escape great evils, and to stand at last before the Son of man, **Luke 21. 36.**

Whatsoever we ask the Father in Christs name, he wil do it, **Ioh. 14. 13.**

Experience.

When in the night we pray and meditate, our soules may be filled as it were with marrow, **63. 5.**

God many times hears us whilst we are speaking and praying, **Dan. 9. 20.**

He hath promised so to do, whilst wee pray and call, **Isa. 65. 24.**

Power.

It may shut and open heaven, **Iam. 5. 17.**

Trials.

Our distresses are times of prayer, **Pf. 18. 6.**

By Daniel it was used three times a day; by David seven times a day, **Pf. 119. Dan. 6. 10. Pf. 55. 17.**

We ought to pray continually, **1 Thess. 5. 17.**

Incessant crying therein, is a good plea in our misery, **Pf. 88. 1, 2.**

Our words should be few therein, **Eccl. 5. 7.**

It must be with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, with watching and all perseverance, **6. 18.**

Our requests for our friends, ought to be made with joy, **Ph. 1. 4.**

It is a fit time to pray then.

then when chastisement
is upon us, then to pour
it out, Isa. 26. 16.

The way to prevaile
therein is with weep-
ing, wrastring, and
importunity, Hos 12. 3.

To be instant and
take no denyall therein
prevailes, Luk. 1. 8.

To ply God, and
overcome him with
strong invincible argu-
ments, Mat. 15. 27.

True mourning there-
in is to mourn apart
without shewes, Mat.
5. 6. Zech. 13. 3.

The greater our a-
gonie is, the greater &
stronger should be our
prayers, Luk. 22. 13.

Our comfort therein
is according to our
faith, Iohn 11. 40.

LX. JOYE.

Generals.

AN hypocrites joy
is but for a mo-
ment, Job 20. 5.

Righteous men on-
ly have title to joy, and
ought to rejoyce, Ps.
32. 11.

Righteous men ought
to rejoyce, and exceed-
ingly rejoyce, Ps. 68. 3.
The saints should shout
for joy, Ps. 13. 9, 16.

Strangers therunto
understand it not, Pro.
14. 10.

We ought to sympa-
thize with rejoicers,
and mourners, Rom.
12. 15.

Weeping and rejoic-
ing now, must be so
done, as if we did them
not, 1 Cor. 7. 30.

The rejoicing of the
best men should be our
joy,

joy, 2 Corinth. 2. 3-

Some Saints may be sorrowfull, yet alwayes rejoicing, 2 Cor. 6. 10.

It is a duty to rejoice in God, to rejoice alwayes, and again to rejoice, Phil. 4. 4.

It is a duty to rejoice evermore, 1 Thess. 5. 16

To have mirth and rejoicing, when God calls to sadnesse and lamentation, a most grievous sin, Isa. 22. 13, 14

Though all outward comforts should faile, yet we should rejoice in the God of our salvation, Habak. 3. 17, 18

It is a duty with others to rejoice and congratulate Gods mercies unto them, Luk. 1. 58.

Object.

We should be glad and rejoice in God, Pl. 9. 2

Gods salvation, Pl. 9. 14.

His strength and his salvation, great matter of rejoicing, Pl. 27. 1.

Matter.

The return of Zions captivity, Pl. 53. 6.

In that Christ who-soever is preached, Phil. 1. 18.

The word of God, Pl. 119. 162.

Falling into divers temptations, Jam. 1. 2.

That our names are written in the book of life, Phil. 4. 3.

Encouragements.

That God meeres them who rejoice and work righteousness, Isa. 64. 5.

That glorifying God here, he shall appeare to our joy, and we shall not

not be ashamed, Isa. 66. 5.

It is Christs will that we should joy in him, and that our joy should be full, Iohn 15. 11.

Christs true joy no man can take from us, Iohn 16. 22.

It is our strength, Nehem. 8. 10.

The kingdom of God is in righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost, Ro. 14. 17.

It is a great earthly blessing, our moderate rejoicing in outward things, Eccles. 3. 12, 13.

We may plead for a joyfull soul, when it is lift up to God, Ps. 86. 4.

It is an assurance that we shall rejoice in him, when we can trust in his holy Name, Psal. 33. 22.

Attaining.

It is God who must make us to heare the

voice of joy and gladnes, Ps. 51. 8.

It is restored by God in prayer, and upheld by his free spirit, Psal. 51. 12.

By experience of Gods former help, Ps. 63. 7.

By sowing in teares, Ps. 126. 5, 8.

It is the gift of God, Eccles. 5. 10.

We are filled with all joy and peace through believing, Rom. 15. 13.

By prayer joy aboundeth, *ibid.*

L X I.

TRUTH.

Generals.

God is a God of truth, Deut. 32. 4.

True laws, judgments and statutes come from God, Nehem. 9. 13.

We must buy the truth,

truth, & sell it not. &c. Iohn 17. 17.

Pro. 23. 23.

The righteous nation should keep the truth, 14. 6.

Isa. 62. 2.

Idolatry cannot be said to be the truth, The Spirit is the Spirit of truth, Iohn 14. 17.

Isa. 43. 9. Christ came into the world to bear witness to the truth, Iohn 18. 37.

He who blesseth himself in the earth, should bless himself in the God of truth, Isa. 65. 16.

It is a wofull time, when the truth cannot be found, Ier. 5. 3.

Deceivers will not speak the truth, but have taught their tongue to speak lyes, Ier. 9. 5.

The testimonie of two witnesses be true, Iohn 8. 17.

God is true, Iohn 8. 26.

We ought to believe the truth, and not to reject the same, John 8. 45.

Gods word is truth,

Christ is the way, the truth and the life, Iohn 14. 6.

The Spirit is the Spirit of truth, Iohn 14. 17.

Christ came into the world to bear witness to the truth, Iohn 18. 37.

Such who yeeld not obedience unto it, do but obey unrighteousness to such indignation and wrath, Ro. 2. 8.

God wil be true, and every man a liar, Rom. 9. 4.

By manifestation thereof we must commend our selves unto every mans conscience in the sight of God, 2 Cor. 4. 2.

It is no glorying to speak the truth, 2 Cor. 12.

We can do nothing against it, but for it, 2 Cor. 13. 8.

No man must be accounted our enemy for telling us the truth, Gal. 4. 16, thereof, 1 Tim. 3. 15. The word is truth, Iohn 17 17.

We ought to speak the truth to every man, putting away lying, Ephes. 4. 25. It is in Jesus, Eph. 4. 21.

Encouragements.

It is the praise of a righteous Nation, to keep the truth, 1 Tim. 3. 15. Such are Gods delight, Pro. 12. 22. The lips of such shall be established for ever, Pro 12. 19.

Men perish because they receive not the love thereof that they might be saved, 2 Thes. 2. 10

Trials.

God would have all men saved and come to the knowledge thereof 1 Tim. 2. 11. The lips of such flow forth righteousness, Pro. 12. 17. Excellent things were written to us, to make us to know the certainty of the words of Truth.

Perverse men, destitute thereof, suppose that gain is godliness, 1 Tim. 1. 5. And that we might answer the words of Truth unto them that send us, Pro. 22. 21. Such words are upright, Eccles. 12. 10.

No lie is of the truth 1 Iohn 2. 21.

What.

The Church of God is the pillar and ground Perfect

Perfect walking here-
in is a plea in sore af-
fliction, Isa. 38. 3.

When none calleth
for justice, then none
pleadeth for it, Isa.
59. 4.

It is a bad sin not
to receive instruction,
and to have truth peri-
shed from our mouth,
Jer. 7. 28.

Those who bend their
tongue like a bow for
lyes, are not valiant for
it, Jer. 9. 3.

He who seeketh his
glory who sent him, is
true and no unrighte-
ousnesse in him, Iohn
7. 18.

Continuance in Christs
words makes us to
know it, and it to make
us free, Iohn 8. 32.

The devil abode not
therein, because there is
no truth in him, Iohn
8. 44.

It is wickednesse
to

to change it into a
lie, Rom. 1. 25.

It is spoken in Christ,
Rom. 9. 1.

We must by the word
thereof approve our
selves unto God, 2 Cor.
6. 7.

The truth of Christ
makes men confident
to vent truths, 2 Cor.
10. 11.

Men perish for not
receiving the love there-
of to be saved thereby,
2 Thess. 2. 10.

It is damnable, not
to receive the love
thereof, but to have
pleasure in unrighteou-
nesse, 2 Thess. 2. 12.

Meats are ordained
to be received, with
Thanksgiving of those
who believe, and know
the truth, 1 Tim. 3. 15.

It must be a truth
which is after godlines,
1 Tim. 1. 1.

Our cheerfull walk-
ing

ing is matter of joy unto others, 2 Iohn 4.

In improvement thereof we may pray for Gods tender mercies and loving kindnesse, and truth to preserve us, Psal. 40. 11.

Our loynes should be girt therewith, Eph. 6. 14.

If we be true in love we know that we are of the truth, with assured hearts, 1 Iohn 3. 19.

Our backwardnesse to correction is, because this is cut off from our mouth, Jer. 7. 28.

Such come unto the manifestation of the light, Iohn 3. 21.

God should be worshipped in Spirit and truth, Iohn 4. 24.

Attaining.

Grace and truth came by Christ, Iohn 1. 17.

It is the Lord who directs our work therein, Isa. 61. 8.

We should be taught of God as the truth is in Jesus, Eph. 4. 21.

By putting away lying, we come to speak the truth unto others, Eph. 4. 25.

Mild usage unto all men trying their spirits to winne them to it, 2 Tim, 2. 25.

Often repetition of things we know, stablisheth us therein, 2 Pet. 1. 12.

By reality of our love unto others, we know and assure our hearts that we are of the same, 1 Iohn 3. 18.

Keeping.

It is God who must keep the words of truth in our mouth, Psalm 119. 43.

LXII.
ZEAL.

Generals.

Our zeal should especially be for the Lord of hosts, 1 Kings 19. 10.

Some are zealously affected, but not well. Gal. 4. 17.

It is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, Gal. 4. 15.

Some may have zeal but not according to knowledge, Rom. 10. 2

The zeale of Gods house should as it were consume us, Ps. 96. 6.

There may be an hypocriticall zeal, 2 Kings 10. 16.

There is a deceitfull or evil zeal, 2 Sam. 21. 2

The zeal of the Lord of hostes performes

great matters for his Church, 2 Kings 19. 31
Isa. 9. 7.

Blinde zeal may be accompanied with persecution, Phil. 3. 6.

Trials.

Such as are of zealous spirituall gifts, seek that they may excel to the edifying of the Church, 1 Cor. 14. 12.

Christ gave himself to the end that wee should be a peculiar people zealous of good works, Tim. 2. 14.

Some may be too exceedingly zealous for traditions, Gal. 1. 14.

Our charitable zeale should be such as to provcke very many, 2 Cor. 9. 2.

It is a good signe to bee zealous for others, Gal. 1. 14.

Attaining.

Attaining.

Godly sorrow, with
a concurrence of other
graces works it, 2 Cor:
7.11.

LXIII.

P E A C E.

Generals.

GOD will speak
peace to his people
but they must not re-
turn again unto iniqui-
tie, Ps. 85.8.

Wicked men are ha-
tters of peace, Ps. 120.6.

We ought to pray
for the peace of the
Church, Ps. 122.6.

It is the way to prof-
per, *idem*.

The sight thereof in
the Church is a blessed
thing, Ps. 128.8.

If it be possible, to our
power wee ought to

keep peace with all men
Rom. 12.18.

Wee should be at
peace amongst our
selves, 1 Thes. 5.13.

We ought to follow
it with holinesse with
all men, Heb. 12.14.

The fruit of righte-
ousnesse is sown there-
in of Peace-lovers, Jam.
3.18.

Wee ought to seek
for it, and pursue it,
1 Pet. 3.11.

There is no peace to
wicked men, Isa. 57.21.

It is a blessed thing
to bee a Peace-maker,
Matth. 5.9.

Christ came not to
send Peace into the
world, but a sword,
Mat. 10.34.

Those not strong e-
nough to fight, should
make peace, Luk. 14.32.

With Christ the coun-
sel of peace is establi-
shed, Zech. 6.13.

N

We

We should execute the judgement of peace and truth in our gates, Zech. 8. 16, 19.

It is commanded to have peace with one another, Mark. 5. 59.

When the devil hath quiet possession, then all things are in peace, Luk. 11. 21.

It is a barbarous part to reward any man with evil who are at peace with us, Ps. 7. 4.

It is an unbeseeming thing to strive with such who be at peace with us, Ps. 55. 20.

God may send it to his people, though wicked men follow after their wicked wayes, Ps. 125. 5.

There is a time for peace and a time for war, Eccles. 3. 8.

All the paths of wisdom are peace, Pro. 3. 17.

Good men ought to

have peaceable protection, 1 Cor. 16. 11.

We should follow peace, &c. with them that call on the Lord Jesus out of a pure heart, 2 Tim. 2. 22.

There is a time when peace is taken from the earth to cause men kill one another, Rev. 6. 4.

It is Christ who must still & rebuke all storms and tempests, Mat. 8. in affliction especially we ought to speake peace unto our friends, Jud. 21. 13.

The Saints in stead of peace may have great bitterness, Isa. 38. 17.

In apparent miseries we should in our time desire peace, & be quiet, Isa. 39. 8.

When the Lord will destroy, the land shall have no peace, Jerem. 12. 12.

The Saints may expect

pecc
appo

W
stru
peac
Ezel

We
the
peac
ano

sho
Co
T

wh
his
ple
an

pr
it
ey

P
fa
E

pest peace and be disappointed, Jer. 14. 19.

When God sends destruction we may seek peace and finde none, Ezek. 7. 25.

Manner

We should follow after the things that make peace, and edifie one another, Rom. 14. 19.

The peace of God should rule in our hearts Col. 3. 15.

The danger of wanting it.

It is a grievous thing when God takes away his peace from a people, loving kindnesses and mercies, Jer. 16. 5.

If wee neglect the present pursuit thereof, it may be hid from our eyes, Luke 9. 42.

It is a trick of false Prophets to proclaime false peace, Jer. 23. 17. Ezek. 13. 10.

Trials.

It is a grievous thing to dwell with peace-haters Ps. 102. 7.

To be spiritually minded is life and peace, Rom. 8. 6.

We should labour to be found of Christ in peace at his coming without spot & blamelesse, 2 Pet. 3. 14.

It is a bad signe, not to know the way of peace Isa. 59. 8.

It is a grievous sin to crie peace, peace, when there is no peace, Jer. 6. 14.

It is God who sends no peace, but one man against another, Zech. 8. 10.

Gods Covenant with Levi for his fear, was life and peace, Mal. 2. 5.

To walk with God in truth, peace and equity, Mal. 3. 6.

Peace wished and endeavoured for, is not lost, but hath home returns, Mat. 10. 13.

A peaceable departure at last, comes from right sight and apprehensions of Christ, Luke 2. 9.

Being in Gods favour is a ground of peace and rest, Pl. 4. 8.

It is the property of wicked men to speake peace, when mischief is in their hearts, Psal. 28. 3.

It is a signe of a wicked man not to speak peace, Pl. 35. 20.

It is God that delivers our soule in peace from dangers, Pl. 55. 17.

With words of peace we ought to joyn charity, Jam. 2. 16.

Peace is with all them who are in Christ Jesus, 1 Pet. 5. 14.

It is God who makes us to dwell in peaceable habitations, sure dwellings, and quiet resting places, Isa. 32. 18.

It is the Lord who cuts down our peaceable habitations, Jer. 25. 37.

Heavenly wisdom is first pure, then peaceable, &c. Iam. 3. 17.

It is God who extends the abundance of peace Isa. 66. 12.

There is no peace, saith God, unto the wicked, Isa. 48. 18.

When the people are disappointed in peace, it comes of the Lord, Ier. 4. 10.

Companions.

Love, joy, long suffering, gentlenesse, meeknes, faith, Gal. 5. 22.

Peace and grace coming from Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 3.

Peace,

Peace, love and faith,
Ephes. 6. 3 2.

Purity, peaceblenes,
gentle, easie to be in-
treated, Jam. 1. 17.

Peace and joy with
believing, Rom. 15. 17.

Glory and honour,
Rom. 2. 10.

Encouragements.

Joy attends the coun-
sellours thereof, Pro.
12. 20.

Thereby living there-
in, the God of love
and peace will be with
us, 2 Cor. 13. 11.

Because Christ is our
peace, Ephes. 2. 14.

The Gospel is the
Gospel of peace, Eph.
6. 15.

The unity of the Spi-
rit must be kept in the
bond of peace, Ephes.
4. 3.

Glory, honour and
peace are unto all well-
doers, Rom. 2. 10.

The feet of such are
very beautifull, who
preach glad tidings of
peace, Rom. 10. 15.

That God hath cal-
led us unto peace, 1 Cor.
7. 15.

That God is not the
author of confusion, but
of peace, 1 Cor. 14. 33.

It is a ground of
peaceable possession,
Gen. 34. 21.

Christ is the Prince
of peace, Isa. 9. 6, 7.

Because, the chastise-
ment of our peace was
upon Christ, Isa. 53. 5.

In that God remo-
veth not the Covenant
of his peace once made
Isa. 54. 10.

That in midst of affli-
ctions, God thinks
thoughts of peace to-
wards his people, Jer.
29. 11.

Our substantial peace
is, when God makes a
Covenant with us, Eze.
34. 25. Gods

Gods Covenant of peace is an everlasting Covenant, Eze. 37. 26.

When God speakes peace to us, there is great peace & strength, Dan. 10. 10, 19.

Attaining.

It is the Lord who must blesse his people with peace, Ps. 29. 11.

By loving of Gods Law great Peace, and nothing to offend us, Ps. 119. 165.

By keeping of Gods commandements, Pro. 3. 1.

It was made by Christ by the blood of his Crosse, Col. 1. 20.

It is the Lord of peace himselfe, that must give us peace, 2 Thes. 5. 16.

The Lord ordaines it, for his people, and works all their works in them, Isa. 26. 12.

It is God who creates the fruit of the lips to be peace, Peace unto all, Isa. 57. 19.

It is Christ who guides our feet in the way of peace, Luke 1. 79.

It is God who creates peace and evil, &c. Isa. 45. 7.

The best way of our strength is to make peace with God, Isa. 27. 5.

Afflictions doe at length bring forth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, Heb. 12. 11.

By the peace and prosperity of our superiors and governors, 1 Tim. 2. 2.

Faithfull obedience interests us in the protection of the God of peace, Phil. 4. 9.

By walking according to divine rules, Gal. 6. 16.

The God of hope
fills

fills us with all joy and
peace in believing, Rom.
15.17.

Justification by faith,
brings peace with God,
Rom. 5.1.

Grace and Peace
come from God the
Father, Rom. 1.17.

It is God who makes
peace in our borders,
Pl. 147.14.

God makes peace in
high places, Job 25.2.

Keeping.

Christ he guides our
feet in the way of peace,
Luke 1.79.

It is the God of peace
who bruises Satan under
our feet, Rom. 16.20.

To have our mindes
stayed, trusting in God,
is the way to perfect
peace, Isa. 26.3.

The peace of God
which passeth all under-
standing, it guards our
hearts and mindes in
Jesus Christ, Phil. 4.7.

LXIV.

Praise, Thanks- giving.

Generals.

THere were sacri-
fices of Thanks-
giving under the Law,
Lev. 7.2. & 22.29.

In offering the sacri-
fice of thanksgiving, we
must declare his works
with rejoicing, Pl. 107.
22. & 116.17.

We ought to enter in-
to his gates with praise
and into his courts with
thanksgiving, being
thankfull unto him and
blesse his Name, Pl.
100. 4.

Thanksgiving and
praise are both joynd
together unto Gods
name, 1 Chron. 29.13.

It was an appoint-
ment every morning &
evening for the Levites

to stand and thank and
praise the Lord, 1 Chr.
23. 30.

It must be given al-
wayes unto God for all
things, in the name of
our Lord Jesus Christ,
Eph. 5. 20.

We ought to be care-
full for nothing, but in
every thing to let our
prayer and supplication
with thanksgiving bee
put up unto God, Phil.
4. 6.

Rooted and built up
in Christ, and stablished
in the faith, we should
abound therein with
thanksgiving, Col. 2. 7.

We should continue
in prayer, and watch
therein with thank-
sgiving, Col. 4. 2.

Under the Law there
were offerings of thank-
sgiving, Col. 4. 2.

Under the Law there
were offerings of thank-
sgiving, 2 Chr. 29. 31.

& 33. 16. Lev. 22. 12.

Thanksgiving and
praises are good things,
to Gods name,

To shew forth his
loving kindnesse in the
morning, and his faith-
fulnesse every night, Ps.
92. 1. 2.

We must be thankful
because it is good, and
his mercy endureth for
ever, 136. 1.

It is confessed that
righteous men shall give
thanks unto his name,
Ps. 140. 13.

In troubles and di-
stresses the Saints for-
get not their thankful-
nes, Dan. 6. 10.

It is a duty in blessing
of the creature, Mat.
15. 36. Mar. 14. 23.

It is a duty especially
upon mercies received,
Luk. 17. 16.

It is thankworthy of
all to suffer for the
Saints, Rom. 16. 4.

What-

Whatsoever we doe of his holinesse, Psal^t
in word or deed, wee 79.12.

should do it all in the
name of the Lord Jesus
giving thanks to God
the Father through him
Col. 3.17.

Sufficient thanks can
hardly be given for all
the Spirits, wherewith
the Saints joy in one
another; 1 Thes. 3.9.

In every thing wee
ought to give thanks,
1 Thes. 5.18.

The Jews had over-
seers for thanksgiving,
Neh. 12.8.

It is commanded,
and therewith to pay
vows, Ps. 50.14.

His name is to be
praised with a song, and
magnified with thank-
sgiving, Ps. 69. 30.

The voice of thank-
sgiving is a sacrifice,
Jonah 2.9.

We ought to be thank-
full at the remembrance

Master.

For revealing of wis-
dome, might, and disco-
vering of strange things
Dan. 2.23.

The revealing of ex-
cellent things unto the
simple, and hiding them
from the wise and pru-
dent, Luk. 10.21.

A sight of the won-
derfull mercy of God;
far beyond our sins,
Rom. 7.25.

The graces of God
given unto others,
1 Cor. 1.4.

Freedome from sin-
full rash actions, 1 Cor
1. 18.

Humble acknowledg-
ment of Gods mercies
received, 1 Cor. 14.18.

The grace to call
the Saints into remem-
brance, Phil. 1.3. 1 Thes.
1, 2.

N 5

The

The willing proficiency and grace of others, 1 Thes. 2. 14.

The growth of others faith and charitie towards each other, 2 Thes. 1. 3.

For Gods mercy in spirituall gifts given us, 1 Tim. 1. 12.

Ability to remember others in our prayers, 1 Tim. 6. 3.

For the kindnes and love of the Saints, Act. 28. 15.

Freedome from sins of slavery, becoming servants of righteousness, Rom. 6. 17.

Exaltation and deliverance from enemies, 2 Sam. 22. 50.

Inspection into Gods great mercies, Ps. 18. 49.

The remembrance of his holinesse, Ps. 30. 4.

His marvellous kindnes in any great strait, Ps. 31. 21.

The neernesse of his Name to us, Ps. 65. 1.

His subduing of our enemies for us, Psal. 79. 13.

The remembrance of Gods greatnes, Psal. 95. 2. 3.

Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ, 1 Cor. 15. 57.

His unspeakable gift, 2 Cor. 9. 15.

The thriving of others in grace, Eph. 1. 16

For making us meet to be partakers with the Saints in light, Col. 1. 12

For choosing us to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, 2 Thes. 2. 13.

For having taken unto him his great power and reigning.

Manner.

It must be done with all joyfulness and commanded applause, Psal. 33. 2.

His

His name is to be
praised with a song, and
magnified with thank-
giving, Ps. 69. 30.

It is a duty to enter in-
to his gates with thank-
giving, & into his courts
with praise, with thank-
giving to blesse his
Name, Ps. 100. 4.

Trials.

Hypocrites may be
thankfull for foolish
and vaine glorious
things, Luk. 18. 11.

It is matter of plea
in prayer, for deliver-
ance from enemies, that
we may give thanks un-
to his holy name, and
glory in his praise,
2 Chron. 16. 25.

It is pleaded for de-
liverance from trouble,
that we may live to be
thankfull, Ps. 6. 5.

We must give thanks
because it is good, and
for his everlasting mer-

cy, Psal. 118. 1.

Its action differences
our eating or not eat-
ing unto the Lord,
Rom. 14. 6.

Abundant grace
through the Thanksgi-
ving of many, redounds
to the glory of God,
2 Cor. 4. 15.

Rich bountifulnesse
to the Saints, causeth
thanksgiving unto God
2 Cor. 4. 15.

After comfortable
mercies, the voice of
thanksgiving and melo-
dy is expected, Isa. 51. 3.

Meats were created
to be received with
Thanksgiving, of those
which beleeve & know
the Truth, 1 Tim. 4. 3. 4

L X V.

Praise of G O D.

Generals.

HE is greatly to be
praised in his ho-
ly

lycity, in the mountain because of his truth, *Pf.*
of his holines, *Pf.* 49. 1. 138. 1.

According to his All manner of wayes
name, so is his praise we are exhorted to
unto the ends of the praise the Lord, *Pfal*
earth, *Pf.* 48. 10. 148. *Pfal.* 149.

Praise should waite
for God in his Church
Pf. 65. 1.

All people should be Our hearts must be
firred up to praise the fixed and stand up early
Lord, *Pf.* 76. 3. to give praise, *Psal.*
57. 7, 8.

The dead can shew It should be done
forth no praises, *Pfal.* with joyfull lips, *Pfal.*
88. 10. 63. 5.

None can shew forth It must be done with
all his praise, *Psal.* our whole heart, *Pfal.*
106. 2. 86. 12.

His name is to bee
praised from the rising
unto the going down
of the Sunne, *Psal.*
113. 3.

The Lords name is
to be praised, because
it is excellent and good
Pf. 135. 1.

We must praise his
name, because of his
loving kindnesse, and
life, *Pf.* 73. 4.

Our gathering from
among the wicked is
matter of triumphing
therein, *Pf.* 106. 47.

Expression of his
mercy and truth caus-
eth us to sing and give
praise, *Pf.* 71. 7.

Because his loving
kindnesse is better then
life, *Pf.* 73. 4.

For hearing and becoming our salvation,
Pf. 118. 21.

For hearing of the words of his mouth,
Pf. 138. 4.

Trials.

He must be blessed and praised at all times it must be continually in our mouth, Pf. 34. 1.

Such must call upon his name make known his deeds among the people,

Sing praises unto him. talk of all his wondrous workes,

Glory in his holy name, 1 Chron 16. 8.

He should be praised in the great congregation, and among much people, Pf. 35. 18.

Our mouth should speak of his praise all the day long, Pf. 35. 28.

It is matter of comfort to have a song of

praise put into our mouth, Pf. 40. 3.

Such as love his salvation, must needs be much is magnifying of him, Pf. 40. 16.

It comforts the Saints in their greatest distresses that they shall yet live to praise him, Pf. 40. 11. & 43. 5.

They must be sung with understanding Pf. 47. 6.

Those who offer praise, glorifie God: Psal. 50. 23.

He ought to be praised for his truth and holinesse, Psal. 71. 22.

Those most conversant with God, are most in praises of him, Pf. 84. 4.

L X V I.

Blessing of G O D.

Generals.

All that is within us should blesse the.

the Lord, and forget and tender mercies,
not all his benefits, Pf.

103. 1, 2.

All his works, crea-
tures, ministers in all
places of his dominion
ought to blesse the
Lord, and we with our
souls, Pf. 103. 23. Psal.
104. 1.

Matter.

For not turning away
our prayer, nor his mer-
cy from us, Pf 69. 20.

For holding our soul
in life, and not suffering
out feet to be moved,
Pf. 66. 8, 9.

For daily loading us
with his benefits, Pf.
78. 19.

The forgiving of all
our iniquities,

The healing of all
our diseases,

For redeeming of
our life from destru-
ction,

For crowning of us
with loving kindnesse,

For fatisfying our
mouth with good things

For the vigor of our
health and strength,
Pf. 103. 3, 4, 5.

L X V I I.

*Titles and names
given to Saints.*

Blamelesse men, Phil.
2. 15.

Blessed men, Gen. 26. 29

Amiable men, Col. 3. 15

Clean men, Job 15. 3.

Courteous men, Eph.
4. 32.

Devout men, Act. 2. 5.

Discreet men, Gen. 41.
39.

Elected men, Col. 3. 12.

Faithfull men, Prov.
20. 6.

Free men, Mat. 24. 25.

Good men, Mat. 12. 35.

Guilelesse men, Mat.
12. 7.

Happy men, Pf. 127. 6.

Humble men, Pf. 34. 2.
Just

- | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Just men, Mat. 13. 43. | Unleavened men, 1 Cor. |
| Learned men, Isa. 50. 4. | 5. 7. |
| Liberal men, Isa. 32. 8. | Unmoveable men, 1 |
| Lowly men, Pro 16. 19. | Cor. 15. 58. |
| Meek men, Num. 12. 3. | Unreproveable men, |
| Merciful men, Mat. 5. 7. | Col. 1. 22. |
| Peaceable men, Gen. | Wise men, Job 34. 2. |
| 34. 21. | Worthy men, Matth. |
| Plain men, Gen. 25. 27 | 10. 11. |
| Prosperous men, Gen. | Men of knowledge, Job |
| 39. 2. | 34. 2. |
| Prudent men, Pro. 14. 8. | Men fearing God, A. Ct. |
| Pure men, Pro. 15. 26. | 2. 5. |
| Quickened men, Eph. | Men of understanding, |
| 2. 1. | Pro. 1. 5. |
| Righteous men, Deut. | Men of rest, 1 Chron. |
| 33. 5. | 22. 5. |
| Sanctified men, 2 Tim. | People of his pasture, |
| 2. 2. | Ps. 95. 7. |
| Simple men, 116. 6. | Sheep of his hands, <i>id.</i> |
| Spiritual men, 1 Cor. | A holy people, Isa. 62. |
| 2. 15. | 12. |
| Stedfast men, 1 Cor. | Gods servants, Isa. |
| 15. 58. | 63. 17. |
| Tender-hearted men, | Tribes of his inheri- |
| Eph. 4. 32. | tance, <i>idem.</i> |
| True men, Gen. 42. 31 | Gods inheritance, Jer. |
| Valiant men, Josh. 1. 14. | 12. 14. |
| Unblameable men, Col. | The offspring of God. |
| 1. 22. | Act. 17. 29. |

- The generation of God
 Acts 17.19.
 A holy people, *Deu.* 7.6
 A special people to
 himsele, *ibid.*
 A peculiar people,
Deut. 14.2. 1 *Pet.* 2.19
 The Lords portion,
Deut. 32.9.
 The lot of his inhe-
 rittance, *ibid.*
 Sanctified ones, *Ic.* 13.3
 Mighty ones, *ibid.*
 Rejoycers in his
 highnesse, *ibid.*
 The household of God
Eph. 2.19.
 Princes, *Gen.* 32.6
 Princes in all the
 earth, *Pf.* 45.16.
 Professors, 1 *Pet.* 1.
 The Righteousnesse
 of God, 2 *Cor.* 5.21.
 The Redeemed of
 God, *Isa.* 35.10.
 The temple of God,
 1 *Cor.* 3.7.
 Abrahams seed, *Gal.*
 3.22.
 Adopted sonnes,
 G.
- Angels, *Rev.* 14.15.
 Believers, *Act.* 14.1.
 Beloved of God,
Rom. 1.7.
 Blessed of the Lord,
Gen. 24.31.
 Branches of righte-
 ousnes, *Job* 15.5.
 Branches of Christ,
 2 *Cor.* 2.15.
 Brethren of Christ,
Iohn 15.2.
 The Called, *Act.* 2.16
 Christs handmaids,
Acts 2.16.
 Christs brother, *Math.*
 22.20.
 Christs sister, *idem.*
 Christs mother, *idem.*
 Christs house, *Heb* 3.4
 Christs friends, *Io.* 15.4
 Christs servants, 1 *Cor.*
 7.1.
 Beloved, *Cant.* 1.5.
 Children of Abraham
Rom. 9.8.
 Children of God, *Gal.*
 3.7. *Rom.* 8.16.
 Children of understan-
 ding, *Pro.* 2.28.
 Children

- | | |
|---|---|
| Children of the free woman, Gal. 4. 31. | Chosen, Rev. 17. 4. |
| Children of the promise, Rom. 9. 8. | Church of the first-borne : whose names are written in heaven, Heb. 13. 23. |
| Children of the light, John 12. 36. | Faithfull witnesses, Prov. 4. 6. |
| Children of the day, 1 Thes. 5. 4. | Faithfull servants, Matth. 24. 25. |
| Children of the resurrection, Luke 20. 36. | Faithfull Boughs, Gen. 49. 22. |
| Children of the kingdom, Mat. 13. 38. | Faithfull, Ps. 12. 1. |
| Children of the marriage chamber, Matth. 9. 15. | Faithfull brethren, Col. 1. 2. |
| A chosen generation, 1 Pet. 2. 19. | Holy brethren, Heb. 3. 1. |
| A Royall Priesthood, <i>ibid.</i> | Gods afflicted, Isa. 49. 13. |
| A Holy Nation, <i>ibid.</i> | Gods anointed, Ps. 105. 15. |
| Cheerful givers, 2 Cor. 9. 7. | Gods Chosen, Rom. 8. 33. |
| Circumcised ones, 1 Cor. 7. 21. | Gods Beloved, Rom. 9. 25. |
| Citizens with Saints, Eph. 2. 19. | Gods building, 1 Cor. 3. 9. |
| Confident ones, 2 Cor. 5. 6. | Gods delight, Prov. 11. 26. |
| Conquerours Rom. 8. 27 | Gods friends, Isa. 41. 8. |
| Councillours of peace, Prov. 12. 20. | Gods flock, Isa. 40. 11. |
| | Gods. |

Gods handmaids, Acts 2. 18.	The flock of God, John 21. 16.
Gods Husbandry, 1 Cor. 9. 3.	The glory of God, Isa. 4. 5.
Gods hidden ones, Ps. 83. 3.	The habitation of God, Eph. 2. 22.
Gods heritage, 1 Pet. 5. 3.	Heirs of righteousness, Heb. 11. 7.
Gods laborers, 1 Cor. 3. 9.	Heirs of the promise, Gal. 3. 29.
Gods prisoners, Ps. 69. 33.	Heirs of God, Rom. 8. 17.
Gods privy Cunnel- lors, Psal. 25. 14.	Heirs with Christ, <i>ib.</i>
Gods sheep, Ioh. 10. 27.	Heirs of salvation, Heb. 1. 14.
Gods secret ones, Ps. 83. 3.	Heirs of blessing, 1 Pet. 3. 9.
Gods servants, Isa. 4. 8.	Hungerers after righ- teousnes, Mat. 5. 6.
Gods vine, Ps. 80. 14.	His nation, Ps. 106. 5.
Gods workmanship, Eph. 2. 10.	Innocents, Job 4. 7.
Gods Husbandry, 1 Cor. 3. 9.	Illuminate ones, Heb 10. 32.
Gods building, <i>ibid.</i>	Inheritance, Ps. 94. 14.
Gods called, Isa. 48. 12.	His congregation purchased of old, Psal. 74. 2.
The daughters of God, 2 Cor. 6. 18.	The redeemed, <i>idem.</i>
The Elect of God, Col. 3. 12.	The rod of his inhe- ritance, <i>idem.</i>

- | | |
|---------------------------------|-------------------------|
| Kids Isa. 11. 6. | 2 Timothy 3. 4. |
| Lambs, Iohn 21. 15. | Lovers of God, Iohn |
| Kings, Rev. 1. 10. | 2. 10. |
| Priests, Rev. 6. | Lovers of the godly, |
| A holy Priesthood, <i>idem.</i> | |
| 1 Pet. 2. 5. | Members of Christ, |
| Little ones, Mat. 18. 3. | 1 Cor. 6. 15. |
| Little children, Mat. | Members of the tem- |
| 19. 14. | ple of the Holy Ghost, |
| Little flock, Lu. 12. 33. | 1 Cor. 16. 19. |
| Living sons, Luk 15. 24. | Mourners Mat. 5. 6. |
| Lively stones, 1 Pet. 2. 5. | New lamps, 1 Cor. 5. 7. |
| Lords of others, Gen. | New creatures, 1 Cor. |
| 27. 33. | 5. 17. |
| The Lords freemen | New borne babes, |
| 1 Cor. 7. 22. | 1 Pet. 2. 2. |
| The ransomed of the | Peacemakers, Mat. |
| Lord, Isa. 35. 10. | 5. 9. |
| The redeemed of the | People of Gods pa- |
| Lord, Ps. 107. 2. | sture, Ps. 25. 9. |
| Congregation of poor | Plants of the Lord, |
| Ps. 74. 19. | Isa. 61. 3. |
| The generation of them | Poore in spirit, Mat. |
| that seek him, Ps. 14. 6. | 5. 3. |
| The assembly of the | A royal Priesthood, |
| upright, Ps. 111. 1. | 1 Pet. 2. 9. |
| Generation of the | Saints, 1 Cor. 1. 2. |
| upright, Ps. 112. 2. | Secret ones, Ps. 83. 3. |
| Lovers of the Light, | Seed of Abraham, |
| John 3. 19. | Job 11. 21. |
| Lovers of the day, | Seed |

Seed of the righteous,
idem.

Seed of the blessed,
Isa. 65. 33.

Good seed, Matth.
13. 38.

Sheep of Gods hands
Psal. 95. 7.

Sheep of Gods pa-
sture, Psal. 75. 73.

Sheep of Gods flock
Mat. 26. 31.

Searchers of Scrip-
ture, Act. 17. 11.

Servants of righte-
ousnes, Rom. 6. 18.

Servants of the Lord
Deut. 34. 5.

Servants of Christ,
1 Cor. 7. 22.

Sonnes of the free-
woman, Gal. 4. 31.

Sons of God, Luke
20. 36.

Sonnes of wisdom,
Pro. 10. 5.

Saints, Job. 5. 1.

Meek persons, Psal.
37. 11.

Just men, Psal. 37. 12.

The people of the
God of Abraham. Ps.
47. 9.

Such as make a Co-
venant with him by sa-
crifice, Psal. 30. 5.

A spirituall house,
1 Pet. 2. 5.

Stedfast ones, 1 Cor.
15. 58.

Sucklings, Psal. 8. 2.

Trees of righteous-
nes, Isa. 61. 3.

Thirsters after righte-
ousnes, Mat. 5. 6.

Triumphers in Christ
2 Cor. 2. 14.

Vessels of mercy, Rom.
9. 23.

Vessels of honour,
2 Tim. 2. 21.

Chosen vessels, Act. 9. 15.

Wrestlers, Eph. 6. 12.

Gen. 32. 24.

The Temple of the
Lord, 1 Cor. 3. 17.

They are compared unto
Jewels, Mal. 3. 17.

Lights of the world,
Phil. 2. 15.

Lions

- Lions, Job 28.1. Pl. 1. 3. Isa. 44.4.
 Angels for quality, Cedar trees, pl. 60.10.
 Luke 20. 36. Fig trees, Judg. 9. 11.
 The Apple of Gods Olivetrees, Pl. 52.8.
 eye, Deu. 32. 10. Zec. 2.8
 A Crown of glory, Palm trees, Pl. 92.12
 Isa 62. 3. Vine, Pl. 80. 8.
 A Royall diademe, The signet on Gods
ibid. hand, Jer. 22.24.
 An everlasting founda- Wheat, Mat. 3. 12.
 tion, Pro 10.25. The wings of a dove
 Eagles, Mat. 24.28. covered with silver, and
 Fine gold, Job 23. 3. her feathers of yellow
 Gold of Ophir, Isa. gold, Pl. 68. 32.
 13. 12. Partridges, 1 Sam.
 Good figs Jer. 24.4. 26. 20.
 Good ground, Mat. Doves, Gen. 8.8. Cant.
 13. 23. 6. 2.
 Mount Zion, Pl. 125 1 A watered Garden,
 New vessels, Matth. Waters that faile not
 9. 16. Isa. 58.11.
 New garments, *idem.* Vessels of gold,
 Olive plants, Psal. 2 Tim. 2.20.
 128. 3. Vessels of silver, *idem*
 Pure virgins, 2 Cor. LXVIII.
 11. 2. *Titles and names*
 Race-runners, 1 Cor. *of wicked men.*
 9. 24. **C** Hildren of Belial
 Stars, Dan. 12.3,
 Lights, Mat. 5. 14.
 Trees by the water, Chil-

- | | |
|--|---|
| Children of darkness, 1 Thes. 5. 5. | Impudent and stiff-necked children, Ezek. 2. 4. |
| Children of the night <i>idem.</i> | Children in whom is no faith, Deut. 32. 20 |
| Children of the bond-woman, Gal. 4. 3. | Abjects, Ps. 35. 15. |
| Children of disobedience, Eph. 2. 2. | Adversaries, Ps. 3. 1. |
| Children of the devil John 8. 38. | Adversaries of the Lord, 1 Sam. 2. 10. |
| Children of fooles, Job 30. 8. | Abominable branches, Isa. 14. 19. |
| Children of the flesh Rom. 9. 8. | Adulterous people, Mat. 12. 39. |
| Children of pride, Job 31. 34. | Aliens, Eph. 2. 12. |
| Children of perdition Job 17. 12. Isa. 57. 4. | Angry fellows, Judg. 18. 25. |
| Children of transgression, | Avengers, Ps. 44. 16 |
| Children of villains Job 30. 8. | Authors of wickedness, John 24. 8. |
| Children of wickedness, 2 Sam. 7. 10. | A froward generation, Deut. 32. 20. |
| Children of wrath, Eph. 2. 3. | A foolish people and unwise, Deut. 32. 6. |
| Children whose mouth speak vanity, Ps. 144. 11 | A perverse crooked generation, Deut. 32. 5 |
| Children that are corrupters, Isa. 1. 4. | A seed of evill doers, Isa. 1. 4. |
| | A people laden with iniquity, <i>idem.</i> |
| | A sinful nation, <i>idem</i> |

Titles of wicked men.

311

- | | |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| A seed of falshood , | Cast-awayes, 1Cor. |
| Isa. 57. 4. | 9. 27. |
| Backbiters, Ps. 119. | Charmers. Exod. 7. |
| 42. | 7, 11. |
| Backsliders, Pro. 14. 14 | Complainers, Jude 16 |
| Barbarous people, | Condemners of others |
| Ps. 114. 1. | Rom. 14. 4. |
| Bastards, Heb. 12. 8 | Contentious persons, |
| Blasphemers, Rom. | Pro. 6. 19. |
| 1. 29. | Corrupt children, Isa. |
| Blinde persons, Isa. | 1. 4. |
| 42. 18. | Crucifiers, Phil. 3. 2. |
| Brethren in evil, Gen. | Corrupters, Jer. 6. |
| 49. 5. | 28. |
| Busie bodies, 1Thes. | Crooked people, Phil. |
| 3. 11. | 2. 15. |
| Brasse, Gen. 6. 28. | Cursed speakers , |
| Boasters, 2 Tim. 3. 23 | 2 Tim. 3. 2. |
| Backsliders in heart, | Crooked men, Deut. |
| Pro. 14. 14. | 32. 5. |
| Brutish fools, Psal. | Crafty men, Ier. 6. 28 |
| 94 8. | Corrupt men, Deut. |
| Deceitful and unjust | 32. 5. |
| men, Ps. 43. 1. | Covetous men, 1Cor |
| Bloody men, Ps. 26. 9 | 5. 11. |
| Breathers of cruelty, | Carnall men, 1Cor |
| Ps. 27. 12. | 3. 3. |
| Bloody and deceit- | Brutish men, Pro. 12. 13 |
| ful men, Ps. 5. 6. | Blood-thirsty men, |
| Carelesse people, Judg. | Ps. 5. 6. |
| 18. 10. | Blind. |

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Blind men, Rev. 3. 17. | Foolish men, Psal. |
| Beastly men, Ezek. 49. 10. | |
| 21. 31. | Furious men, 2 Tim. |
| Arrogant men, Job 3. 3. | |
| 40. 7. | Greedy men, Pro. 1. 19. |
| Angry men, Prov. 22. 24. | Haughty men, Prov. 22. 24. |
| Abominable men, Prov. 11. 20. | Heady men, 2 Tim. 3. 4. |
| Cruell men, Ps. 18. 48 | High-minded men, <i>ibid.</i> |
| Cunning men, 1 Cor. 5. 11. | Horrible men, Wisd. 4. 18. |
| Dead men, 1 Cor. 5. 11. | Hopelesse men, Ps. 49. 10. |
| Deceitfull men, Psal. 15. 6. | Ignorant men, 2 Tim. 3. 3. |
| Defiled men, Tit. 1. 15. | Inordinate men, 2 Thes. 3. 11. |
| Disobedient men, 1 Tim. 3. 2. | Intemperate men, 1 Tim. 1. 9. |
| Disordered men, 2 Thes. 3. 11. | Lawles men, Prov. 13. 15. |
| Double-minded men, 1am. 1. 8. | Loathsome men, 2 Cor. 4. 3. |
| Earthly men, Psal. 10. 18. | Lost men, 2 Cor. 4. 4. |
| Evil men, Pro. 4. 18. | Lukewarme men, Rev. 3. 16. |
| Fearful men, Rev. 2. 8. | Mad men, Pro. 26. 18. |
| Fierce men, Prov. 22. 21. | Malicious men, 1 Pet. 2. 1. |
| Filthy men, Rev. 22. 11. | |

Titles of wicked men.

313

- | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| Mercilesse men, Rom | Stout hearted men, |
| 1.30. | Isa. 46.12. |
| Miserable men, Rev. | Subtile men, Act |
| 3.16. | 13.10. |
| Mischievous men, | Vain men, Ier. 2.2. |
| Prov. 24.8. | Vile men, Deu. 11.21. |
| Naked men, Rev. 3.17 | Violent men, Psalme |
| Naturall men, 1 Cor. | 68.14. |
| 3.14. | Unbelieving men, |
| Naughty men, Pro. | Rev. 21.8. |
| 6.12. | Uncircumcised men |
| Obstinate men, Is. 48.4 | Act. 7.51. |
| Partiall men, Iam. 2.4. | Ungodly men, 2 Thes |
| Presumptuous men | 3.11. |
| 3 Pet. 2.10. | Unholy men, <i>idem</i> . |
| Polluted men, Isa. 35.8 | Unjust men, Rev. 22.11. |
| Prophane men, 1 Tim. | Unreasonable men, |
| 1.9. | 2 Thes. 3.2. |
| Proud men, Ps. 86.14. | Unrighteous men, |
| Raging men, Prov. | 1 Cor. 6.9. |
| 14.16. | Unstable men, Iam. |
| Ravenous men, Nah. | 1.8. |
| 2.12. | Unthankfull men, |
| Seditious men, Prov. | 2 Tim. 3.2. |
| 34.21. | Unthrifty men, Pro. |
| Sinfull men Isa. 1.4. | 6.12. |
| Stiffnecked men, | Wavering minded |
| Act. 7.51. | men, Iam. 1.8. |
| Stout-men, Malac. | Wicked men, Pro: |
| 3.13. | 6.12. |



Scorn

314 *Titles of wicked men.*

Scornfull men, Pro. 29.8.	A faithlesse generation, Mat. 17. 17.
Wrathfull men, Pro. 15.8.	A crooked generation, Deut. 32. 5.
Wretched men, Rev. 3.17.	Goats, Mat. 25. 33.
Worldly men, Ps.	Gods adversaries, Iudg. 5. 31.
Envious persons, Rom. 1.29.	Gods enemies, Isa. 11. 24.
Enchanters, Rev. 12. 15. Deut. 28. 11.	Gods foot-stoole, Ps 110. 1.
False accusers, 1 Tim. 3.3.	Grudgers, 2 Cor. 9. 7
False witnesses, Pro. 4. 5.	Haters of know- ledge, Pro. 1. 22.
Fishers, Ier. 16. 16.	Haters of the Lord, Ps. 81. 15.
Firebrands, Isa. 7. 4.	Harlots, Ier. 16. 16.
Flatterers, Pro. 18. 8.	Heathens, Eze. 34. 28
Fools, Pro. 21. 11.	Hereticks, Tit. 3. 10.
Forgetters of God, Iob 8. 13.	Hypocrites, Mat. 7. 5.
Forgers of lies, Iob 13. 4.	Hunters, 1 Sam. 24. 12
Froward persons, Iob 3. 32.	Idolaters, 1 Cor. 5. 11.
Fugitives, Isa. 43. 14.	Incontinent persons, 2 Tim. 3. 4.
Gain saying people, Rom 10. 21.	Inventers of evill, Rom. 1. 30.
Generation of vipers, Mat. 23. 33.	Impudent children, Ezek. 2. 4.
	Lying children, Isa. 30. 9.

Lyars,

Titles of wicked men.

315

Lyars, Pl. 62. 9.	godly, Lam. 1. 6.
Lawlesse persons,	Railers, 1 Cor. 5. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 9.	Rebels, Isa. 1. 2.
Light fellows, Iudg.	Rebukers, Isa. 44. 16.
9. 4.	Reprobate silver,
Lovers of pleasures,	Jer. 6. 30.
2 Tim. 3. 4.	Reprobates, 1 Cor.
Lovers of their own	13. 5.
darknesse, Iob 31. 19.	Resisters of Truth,
Lukewarm persons,	2 Tim. 3. 8.
Rev. 3. 16.	Riotous eaters, Prov.
Mockers, 2 Pet. 3. 3.	23. 21.
Niggards, Isa. 32. 6.	Robbers, Job 12. 6.
Nippers, Isa. 50. 6.	Runagates, Gen. 4. 12.
Observers of times,	Rods of Gods anger,
Deut. 18. 10.	Isa. 10. 51.
Out-casts, Isa. 16. 4.	Staves of his indigna-
Persecuters, Lam. 1. 3	tion, <i>idem</i> .
Perverters of Gods	Reapers of vanity,
wayes, Act. 13. 10.	Pro. 22. 8.
Perverse people, Phil.	Sowers of iniquity,
2. 15.	<i>idem</i> .
Oppressors, Iob 27. 13	Sowers of strife, Pro.
Plants of a strange vine	16. 28.
Ier. 2. 21.	Scorners, Pl. 1. 1.
Pratling fooles, Pro.	Seducers, 2 Tim. 3. 13.
10. 8.	Seed of the wicked,
Provokers of God,	Isa. 1. 4.
Deut. 9. 7.	Seed of the devil,
Persecuters of the	Mat. 3. 28.

O 2 Seed

316 *Titles of wicked men.*

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Seed of the adulterers and whore, Isa. 57. | Theeves, Mat. 21.13. |
| Servants of corruption, 2 Pet. 2.19. | Transgressours, Isa. 1.28. |
| Servants of sinne, Ioh 8.34. | Traitors, Ier. 6.26. |
| Serpents root, Isa. 14.29. | Treacherous dealers, Isa. 21.2. |
| Sinners, 1 Tim. 1.9. | Truce breakers, 2 Tim. 3.3. |
| Synagogue of Satan, Rom. 2.9. | Tyrants, Iob 26.6. |
| Sloathfull servants, Mat. 25.36. | Vaunters, Psal. 94.4. |
| Smiters, Isa. 50.6. | Vanity, Ier. 10.15. |
| Slanderers, Pl. 44.16. | Vagabonds, Gen. 4.12. |
| Sonnes of the servant, Gal. 4.10. | Vessels of wrath, Rom. 9.22. |
| Sorcerers, Isa. 2.6. | Vessels of dishonour, 2 Tim. 2.20. |
| Spoilers of the poor, Pl. 109. | Vile persons, Isa. 32.5. |
| Strangers, Ier. 2.21. | Unjust stewards, Luk. 16.8. |
| Swarvers, 1 Tim. 1.6. | Unbelieving persons, Rev. 21.8. |
| Supplanters, Ier. 9.4. | Unprofitable servants, Matth. 25.30. |
| Swearers, Hof. 4.2. | Usurers, Psal. 15.5. |
| Temporizers, Mat. 13.21. | Wantons, 1 Cor. 6.11. |
| Tempters of God, Mal. 3.15. | Wasters, Pro. 18.9. |
| Tale-bearers, Prov. 18.8. | Whisperers, Rom. 1.20. |
| | Wicked servants, Mat. 25.26. |
| | Wicked Councillors, Nahum |

Nahum 1. 11.	Pitchers of earth, Jer.
Wanderers, Prov. 15. 1.	
21. 16.	Smoke that vanisheth, Hos. 13. 3.
Worldly-wise, Mat. 23. 25.	Snails which melt, Psal. 58. 8.
Workers of iniquity, Psal. 5. 5.	Sparkes of fire, Isa. 1. 31.
Wine-bibers, Pr. 23. 20.	Stony ground, Mat. 13. 5.
<i>They are compared unto.</i>	Scrubble before the wind, Pl. 83. 13.
Axes that are cutting, Isa. 10. 15.	Summer fruits, Amo 8. 1.
Old bottles, Mat. 9. 16.	Tares choaking corn, Matth. 13. 38.
Old cloth garments, <i>ibid.</i>	Towe that is soone fired, Isa. 1. 13.
Old Leaven, 1 Cor. 5. 7.	Trees corrupted, Jude 12.
Painted Sepulchres, Matth. 23. 27.	Trees dried up, Luke 23. 31.
Raw flesh, Psal. 58. 9.	Vessels of wood, 2 Tim. 2. 20.
Raging seas, casting up filth & dirt, Isa. 57. 20.	Visions in the night, Isa. 29. 7.
Ravens feeding on Carrion, Gen. 8. 7.	Vines being empty, Hos. 10. 1.
Bees in the water, 1 Kings 14. 5.	Waves of the sea, Jud. 12.
Sawes, Isa. 10. 15.	
A shadow, Eccl. 8. 13.	

- | | |
|--|---|
| Walls ready to fall,
Psalme 62. 31. | Dreames of a night
vision, |
| Waxe soon melted,
Psalme 62. 2. | Drosse of metals, Pro.
25. 4. |
| The way side, Mat.
13. 4. | Naughty figs, Jer. 24. 8. |
| Wheel-turning, Ps.
83. 13. | Fishes of no account,
Matth. 13. 48. |
| Wells without water,
2 Pet. 2. 17. | Fewell for the fire,
Isa. 9. 19. |
| Whited tombs, Mat.
23. 27. | Firebrands, Zech. 3. 2. |
| Bees stinging, Psal.
118. 12. | Fierie ovens, Ps. 21. 9. |
| Blors being defiled,
2 Pet. 2. 13. | Gardens without wa-
ter, Isa. 1. 30. |
| Briers good but for
fire, Isa. 10. 7. | Girdles corrupted,
Jer. 13. 7. |
| Brambles good but for
the fire, Judg. 19. 18. | Grasse on house tops,
Ps. 37. 2. |
| Chasse before the
wind, | Hedges broken down,
Ps. 62. 3. |
| Clouds carried with
tempest, Ps. 37. 20. | Hammers, Jer. 51. 20. |
| Dust under feet, Mal.
4. 3. | Hungry men, dream-
ing, Isa. 29. 8. |
| Dirt under feet, <i>idem</i> . | Hunters, Isa. 16. 16. |
| Deceitfull Bowe, Ps.
78. 57. | Mans dung, Iob 20. 7. |
| Dreames being no
thing, Psal. 73. 20. | Men building on
sands, Mat. 7. 8. |
| | Myre in the streets,
Isa. 10. 6. |
| | Oakes whose lease
fades, Isa. 1. 30. |
| | Whited |

Whited wals, Act.

23. 3.

Whirlwinds, Pro. 10. 25

Brute beasts, 1 Cor. 15.

Adders, Ps. 58. 4.

Alps, Ps. 91. 13.

Buls of Bashan, Ps. 22.

12.

A cage of unclean fowls

Rev. 18. 12.

Cocatrices, Isa. 14. 29.

Dogs, 2 Pet. 2. 22.

Dragons, Isa. 51. 9.

Eagles, Lam. 4. 19.

Dromadaries, Jer. 2. 23

Foxes, Cant. 2. 15.

Fatted oxen, Ps. 22. 12

Horses, mules, Pl. 32. 9

Ravenous birds, Isa.

46. 11.

Ravenous beasts, Ps.

33. 9.

Scorpions, Ezek. 1. 6.

Serpents, Pl. 58. 4.

Sowes, 2 Pet. 2. 22.

Vipers, Mat. 3. 7.

Wild bores, Psal. 80.

13.

Wolves, Isa. 11. 6.

LXIX.

Happines of Saints

Generals.

They are blessed in
all estates and in
all places, Deu. 28. 2, 3.

God is their life and
the length of their days
Deut. 30. 10.

They are a happy
people,

There is none like
unto them, Deu. 33. 27

The Lord is the shield
of their help, and the
sword of their excel-
lencie, Deut. 33. 29.

He keeps covenant
and mercy with them,
1 King. 8. 23.

The things that their
soules refuses, may be-
come unto them their
pleasant food, Iob 6. 7.

The Lord knoweth
their way, Ps. 1. 6.

The Lord is a shield

for

forthem, their glory,
and the lifterup of their
head, *Pl. 3. 3.*

His blessing is upon
them, *Pl. 3. 8.*

Mercy compasseth
them about, *Pl. 32. 10.*

The Lord hath plea-
sure in their prosperity,
Pl. 35. 18.

They shal be abund-
antly satisfied with
the fatnesse of Gods
house, and drink of the
rivers of his pleasures,
Pl. 36. 8.

They inherit the
earth, delight them-
selves in the abundance
of peace, *Pl. 37. 11.*

Their days are known
of God, and their in-
heritance shall be for
ever, *Pl. 37. 18.*

The Lord forsakes
them not, they are pre-
served for ever, *ps. 37. 28.*

They are exalted to
inherit the land, when
the wicked are cut off,
Pl. 37. 34.

Usually their end is
peaceable, *Pl. 37. 37.*

Their confidence and
dependance upon God
failes not even in the
greatest stormes, *Psal. 46. 3.*

God will not cast off
his Saints, nor forsake
his inheritance, *Psal. 94. 14.*

Though they sow in
teares yet they reap in
joy, *Pl. 126. 5.*

God is nigh unto them
who call upon him in
truth, *Pl. 145. 18.*

He taketh pleasure in
them, and wil beautifie
them with salvation,
Pl. 149. 4.

It is well with them
in all estates, for they
eat the fruit of their
doings, *Isa 30. 10.*

Gods exceeding good-
nesse unto them is be-
yond exprestion & ad-
miracion in all things,
Isa. 40. 31.

He

He poures water on them that are thirly, and flouds on them which are as dry ground

And puts his spirit and blessing upon their seed and off-spring,

He gives them at sometimes, as it were boldnesse and leave to command him in the works of his hands,

For his own sake he defers his anger against them, and for his praise he refrains from curing them off,

He cannot nor will not forget them,

They are graven up on the palmes of his hands, their walls are ever in his sight,

Though they endure many miseries, yet they have unexpected sure-

able mercies and deliverances, Their maker the Lord of hostes is their husband,

He supplies other

their wants within his house and within his walls, with a name better then that of sonnes and daughters,

He wil not contend alwayes with them, neither be alwayes wroth, lest the spirit should fail before him, and the soul which he hath made,

In his wrath he smites them, but in his favour he hath mercy on them,

The mercies are unconceivable which he hath prepared for them that wait for him,

He meets them that rejoyce, and worketh

O 5 righte,

righteousnes, *Isaiah* of goodnesse for them
64. 5. are innumerable, *Psal.*

He looks unto them 34. 8.
that are poor, and that They are betrothed
are of a contrite spirit, unto the Lord for ever
Isa 66. 2. in righteousnes, in
judgment, loving kind-
nes, faithfulness and
mercies, *Hos.* 3. 19.

The Lord pleads their
cause, *Jer.* 50. 34. Gods loving kind-
nesses unto them are
mervellous, *Ps.* 17. 7.

And the causes of
their soul, *Lam.* 3. 58. God hath set them
apart for himself, and
will hear their prayer,
Is. 4. 3.

He is a God unto
them, and they are his
people, *Jer.* 31. 1. They are prevented
with blessings of good-
nes, and have their
hearts desire, *Psalme*
21. 3.

They are as a tree
planted by the waters,
that spreads her root
by the river, and shall
not see when heate
cometh,
Their leaf is green,
they are not careful in
the time of drought,
neither cease from yiel-
ding fruit, *Jer.* 17. 8.

Gods compassions are
renewed unto them e-
very morning, in the
greatnes of his faith-
fulness, *Lam.* 3. 23.

Gods manifest works
He gives them one
heart and one way to
fear him for ever, for
the

the good of them and their children,

He causeth them to come unto him weeping, and ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherwards,

Entring into an everlasting Covenant with God, that shall not be forgotten, Jer. 50. 5.

The Lord waits for a time to shew mercy unto them, Isa. 30. 18.

He pleads the causes of their soul, having redeemed their life, Jer. 3. 5-8.

He might even deal with them as they have dealt with him, in despising his oath & breaking his Covenant:

But he remembers his covenant made with them in the dayes of their youth, and establishes with them an everlasting Covenant, Eze. 16. 60.

God performes all things for them, Psal.

73. 2.

He speaks peace unto them, Ps. 87. 8.

The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting unto everlasting upon them,

And his righteousness to their childrens children, Ps. 103. 17.

God judgeth them, and repents himself towards them, Ps. 13. 5. 14.

God sprinkles them with clean water, to be clean from all their filthines and idols,

Gives them a new heart, and renewes a right spirit within them takes away the stony heart, and gives a heart of flesh,

Puts his spirit in them, and causeth them to walk in his statutes and to do them, Ezek. 36.

24, 25, 26.

God

God executes not the fiercenelle of his wrath against them, for he is God and not man
 Rom. 8. 2.
 Hof. 11. 9.

He heals their backslidings, loves them freely when his anger is turned away, Hof. 14. 4.

They have everlasting life, and shal never come into condemnation, but are passed from death unto life, Ioh. 5. 34,

Christ sanctified himself for their sakes, that they also might be sanctified through the truth, Ioh. 17. 19.

The glory given unto Christ, he hath given unto them, for their unity one with another, John 17. 22.

There is no condemnation unto them, Rom. 8. 1.

The law of the spirit of life which is in .I. 30.

Christ Jesus hath freed them from the law of sin and of death, Rom. 8. 2.

All things work together for good unto them, Rom. 8. 28.

The promises are made to them and their children, &c. A&C. 3. 39

None can separate them from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, Rom. 8. 38.

By Christ they are justified from all things from which they could not be freed by the law of Moses, Acts 13. 39

Whatsoever things are written aforehand, are written for their learning, Rom. 15. 4.

Christ is made unto them of God the Father, wisdom, righteousness, Sanctification

and Redemption, 1 Cor.

They

They are the Temple of God, and the spirit of God dwelleth in them, Cor. 3. 16.

They all behold with open face as in a mirror the glory of God, and are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, 2 Cor. 3. 18.

Their light and short afflictions causeth unto them a farre more excellent and eternall waight of Glory, 2 Cor. 4. 17.

They are sealed, and have the earnest of the Spirit in their hearts, 2 Cor. 1. 22.

They rather are known of God, then know God, Gal. 4. 9.

Their weaknesse in Christ, hinders not their life with him, 2 Cor. 13. 4.

They have hope as an anchor of the soul, both

sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that which is within the veil Heb. 9. 16.

Christ is entred into heaven it self, now, to appear in the presence of God for them Heb. 4. 24.

After the decay of their earthly house, they have a building given of God, not made with hands, but eternally in the heavens, 2 Cor. 5. 1.

They are raised up together, and made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, Eph. 2. 6. God supplies all their necessities, Phil. 4. 19.

By the exceeding rich and precious promises they are made partakers of the divine nature, 2 Pet. 1. 4.

The spirit dwels with them for ever Ioh. 14. 16

They are made of God Kings and priests

unto God the Father,
Rev. 1. 6.

Christ hath prayed
for them all, Ioh 17. 20

Dying in the Lord,
they are blessed, for
they rest from their la-
bours and their works
follow them, Rev 14. 13.

Christ is gone to pre-
pare a place for them,
and wil come again to
receive them unto him-
self where he is, John
14. 3.

In their safety.

They are all in Gods
hand, Deut. 33. 5.

God rideth upon the
heavens for their helpe,
and in his excellency
on the sky the eternall
God being their refuge
from above;

And underneath they
are claspt into the ever-
lasting Armes;

Their heavens drop-
ping down the dew,
Deut. 33. 26, 27.

When their father
and mother forsakes
them, the Lord gathers
them up, Ps. 27. 10.

They are as mount
Zion which cannot be
removed, Psal. 125. 1.

The Lord is round a-
bout them, from hence
forth even for ever,
Ps. 125. 2.

There is a hedge
round about them, and
all that they have, Iob
2. 10.

Upon all them the
glory there is a defence
Isa 4. 5.

He contends with
them that contend with
them, and saves their
children, Isa. 29. 35.

The mountains shall
depart, and the hills be
removed; but his kind-
nesse doth not depart
from them, nor the
covenant of his peace
be removed, Isa. 54.

He dwels with them
that

that are of a contrite spirit, to revive their spirit, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones, Isa 57. 15. 10.

He is married unto them, Jer. 3. 14.

Though he scatter them, yet he gathers them again, and makes them to dwell safely, Jer. 31. 37.

He makes an everlasting Covenant with them, that he will not turn away from them to do them good,

But so put his feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart away from him, Jer. 32. 40.

The soules of every living thing and of all mankinde are in Gods hand, Job 12. 10.

There is a mark set on their foreheads, who mourne for all the abominations that are

done, Ezek. 9. 4.

They are as the Apple of Gods eye, & are hid under the shadow of his wings, Psal, 17. 8.

The Angel of the Lord encampes round about them, to deliver them, Psal. 134. 8.

The Lord in the day time commands his loving kindnesse to bee with them,

His song being with them in the night, Ps. 42. 8.

The haire of their heads are numbered Mar. 10. 30.

No man plucketh them out of Gods hand, John 10. 28.

Though they seeme dead, yet their life is hid with God in Christ, Col. 2. 3.

God makes a league with them for all the creatures, Hos 2. 18.

In their keeping.

HE suffers not their feet to be moved, He that keepeth them will not slumber nor sleep, Ps 121. 3, 4.

God is their helper, and their shade upon their right hand, Psal. 121. 5.

He preserves their going out and their comming in for ever and henceforth, Psal. 125. 2.

The Angels are all ministring spirits sent forth to minister for their sakes who shal be heirs of salvation, Heb. 1. 14.

He keepeth their bones, that not one of them is broken, Psal. 34. 20.

The Lord preserves them from evill, hee preserves their soule,

He preserves their

going out and their comming in for evermore, Ps. 121. 7, 8.

The Lord keepeth the way of his Saints, Prov. 2. 8.

He directerh their paths. Pro. 3. 6.

The Lord is their confidence, and keeps their foot from being taken, Prov. 3. 26.

He keeps them in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on him, Isa. 26. 3.

The Lord keeps his vineyard, he waters it every moment, least any hurt it, he keeps night and day, Isa. 27. 3.

In the extreamest and greatest dangers whatsoever, they are kept, from perishing, 1c. 43. 7

They are kept from the hurt of greatest extremity and led comfortably by him that hath

hath mercy on them, even to hoare haire he
Isa. 49. 10. carries them :

They are kept through the power of God, As he hath made so he
 through faith unto sal- beares, carries and de-
 vation, *1 Pet. 1. 5.* livers them. *Isa. 46. 4.*

The Spirit guides
 them in all truth, *John*
16. 13.

In their guiding.

After he hath seen their wayes, he heals them, He holds their right
 and leads them, and hand, and encourages
 restores comfort to them, *Isa. 41. 13.*
 them and their mourn-
 ers, *Isa. 57. 18.*

In their teaching.

He guides them by hands to war, and their
 his counsel, and after- finger to fight, *2 Sam.*
 wards receivethem in- *23. 35.*
 to glory, *Pf. 73. 24.*

God teacheth their
 hands to war, and their
 finger to fight, *2 Sam.*
23. 35.

How blinde soever they be, he brings them, They are taught of
 God the way that they
 shall choose, *Pf. 25. 12*

by a way which they He puts his law in
 know not, and in paths their inward parts, be-
 unknown, making dark- ing their God,

ness light before them They are all taught
 of God to know him,
 and crooked things who forgives their ini-
 straight, never forsake- quities and remembers
 ing them, *Isa. 42. 16.* their sinnes no more,
 (see *Pfal. 27. 33*) *Ier. 31. 34.*

Even unto old age he is their God, and The comforter teach-
 eth

cheth them all things,
John 14. 26.

The anointing which
is from above teacheth
them all things, 1 John
2. 21.

A voice behind them
directs them in all
things in their way,
whether they turne to
the right hand, or to
the left, Isa. 30. 21.

The spirit leads and
guides them in all truth,
John 16. 30.

In their feeding.

He feeds his flock
like a shepheard,

He gathers the lambs
with his arme,

He carrieth them in
his bosome,

And gently leadeth
those that are with
young, Isa. 40. 11.

God searches his
sheep and findes them
out,

As a shepheard

searcheth out his flock,
in that day that he is
among his sheep that
are scattered;

He seeks them forth
and dilivers them out
of all places, where
they have been scatter-
ed, Ezek. 34. 11, 12.

He will feed them
and make them to lie
down;

He seeks that which
was lost,

And brings againe
that which was driven
away,

He bindes up that
which was broken,

And strengthens that
which was lick, Ezek.
34. 15, 16.

In their hearing.

Though he make
them waite long, yet at
length he enclines to
them, and hears their
cry, Psal. 40. 1.

Upon their crying
unto

unto him, he turnes their mourning at length into dancing, & puts of their sackcloath, and girds them with gladnesse, *Pf. 30. 8, 11*

He fulfills their desire, hears their desire and will save them, *Pf. 145. 19.*

Before they call, he answers, and whilst they are yet speaking hee hears, *Isa. 65. 24.*

In their strength.

The joy of the Lord is their strength, *Neh. 8. 10.*

Their salvation is of the Lord, he is their strength in the time of trouble, *Pf. 37. 39.*

The Lord strengthens them upon their bed of languishing, and makes all their bed in their sicknesse, *41. 3.*

In returning and rest they are saved, in quiet-

nesse and in confidence is their strength, *Isa. 30. 15.*

The Lord is their salvation, strength and song, *Isa. 12. 12.*

Their strength after waiting for God, is renewed to mount up with Eagles wings, &c. *Isa. 40. 31.*

The Lord is a strength to them, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, *Isa. 25. 4.*

In their finnes.

God redeems them from all their finnes, *Pfal. 130. 8.*

He blots out their transgressions for his own sake, and will not remember their finnes, *Isa. 43. 25.*

He blots out as a thick cloud their transgressions, and as a cloud their sins, *Isa. 44. 21.*

Though

Though they have played the harlot with many lovers, yet if they returne, he receives them, Jer. 3.1.

When they returne unto him, he heals their backslidings, Jer. 3.22.

He cleanses them from all their iniquities whereby they have sinned against him, and pardons their sinnes and their iniquities, wherby they have transgressed against him; Jer. 33.8.

His mercies to his people in pardoning of sinne, is to him a name of praise and glory, so as to make us to feare and tremble at all his goodnes, &c. Jer. 33.9.

There is no God like unto him, that pardoneth iniquity and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage, &c.

Who turnes againe, and hath compassion upon them, subdues their iniquities, & casts all their sins in the bot-tome of the sea, Mic. 7.18, 19.

Their sins are blot-
ted out, against the times of refreshing, that come forth from the presence of the Lord, Acts 13.9.

Christ is the propiti-
ation for their sinnes, 1 John 2. 2.

When they sin, they have an Advocate at the right hand of the Father, *idem*.

Their sins after Gods wonderfull mercies shewed unto them, are so done away,

That though sought for, they shall not bee found, when he pardons those whom he preserves Jer. 50.20.

In their enemies.

Hee redeemes them from them that are too strong for them, and ransomes them from them, Ier. 31. 11.

Hee lifts them up high above those their enemies that rose up against them, 2 Sam. 22. 49.

God is the strength of their salvation concerning their head in the day of battel, Psal. 140. 7.

God sends from heaven and delivers them from the reproach of them that would swallow them up, sending forth even his mercy & his truth, Psal. 57. 2. 2.

When they walk in the midst of trouble, he wil relieve them, stretch forth his hand against the wrath of their enemies, Psal. 138. 7.

Their troubles.

In all their troubles he is troubled, and the Angel of his presence saveth them, Isa. 63. 6.

He repents himselfe for them, when he seeth their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left, Deut. 32. 36.

He is a refuge to such in due time, even in times of trouble, Psal. 89. 9.

He lifts them up from the gates of death, Psal. 9. 13.

In the time of trouble they are hid in his pavilion, and in the secret of his tabernacle, Psal. 27. 5.

When they fall, they are not utterly cast down, for he upholds them with his hand, Psal. 37. 24.

In their greatest extremities the Lord commands

mands his loving kind-
nesse in the day time, &
in the night his song is
with them, Psal. 42. 8.

In the day of trouble
they call on God, and
are delivered, Ps. 50. 15

When he shews them
great and sore troubles
he quickens them again
& brings them up from
the depth of the earth,
Ps. 71. 20.

He ariseth and hath
mercy upon them when
the set time is come, Ps.
402. 13.

The light of their
sun is seven fold, as the
light of seven dayes,
when the Lord bindeth
up the breach of his
people, and healeth the
stroak of their wound,
Isa. 30. 26.

Usually they are
not left into the hands
of the wicked, nor con-
demned, though judged
Ps. 37. 33.

He breaks them not,
being bruised, nor quen-
ches their greatest weak-
nesses, untill he make
the work of grace in
them victorious over all
oppositions, Is. 42. 2, 3

He refines them, but
not with silver, and
chooses them in the fur-
nace of affliction,

For his own sake, for
his own sake, doing all
to us, Isa. 48. 1, 12.

He comforts them,
and hath mercy upon
them, Isa. 49. 13.

In all distresses and
troubles he is their com-
forter, Isa. 51. 12.

Though he cause grief,
yet he hath compassi-
on upon them, accor-
ding to the multitude
of his mercies, Lam. 3.
31, 32.

He casts them not off
for ever, Lam. 3. 31.

When he sends them
into places of desolati-
on

on and banishment, yet he is there a little sanctuary unto them, where they shall come, Ezek. 11. 16.

God comforts them in all their tribulations, that they may be able to comfort others that are in any trouble, 2 Cor. 1. 4.

Hee considers their soul in trouble, and knoweth their soul in adversity Psal. 31. 7.

As the sufferings of Christ abound in them so their consolation also aboundeth through Christ, 2 Cor. 1. 5.

They are troubled, on every side, yet not distressed, perplexed, not in despair; , persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, yet not perishing. 2 Cor. 8. 9.

They are blessed enduring temptation; for

being tryed, they receive the crown of life Iam. 1. 12.

He is their arm every morning, and salvation in the time of trouble, Isa. 33. 2.

In their corrections

When they passe through the fire he is with them, and through the water, that it drowne them not, &c.

God is with them, Isa. 43. 2.

He brings his third through the fire is with them there, and brings them out of it, Zech. 13. 9.

They are for their profit, that they may be partakers of his holiness, Heb. 12. 10.

Though they be chastened, yet they are not delivered over unto death, Ps. 118. 18.

When they are judged,

ed, it is becauſe they ſhould not be condemned with the world, 1 Cor. 11. 29. Job 5. 17.

When they receive the ſentence of death, it is becauſe they ſhould not truſt in themſelves, but in God who raiſeth the dead, 2 Cor. 1. 9.

When they are delivered to death for Jeſus ſake, it is that the life of Jeſus might be maniſeſt in their mortal body, 2 Cor. 4. 10.

When they are afflicted and toſſed with tempeſts, ſo that they have no Comforter, then God ſupplies abundance of unthought of mercies, Iſa. 54. 11.

When for a moment in his wrath hee hides his face from them for a little while; yet with everlaſting mercie hee hath compaſſion on them, Iſa. 54. 9.

Though he make a full end of all Nations amongſt whom he ſcattereth them, yet he will not make a full end of them, but corrects them in meaſure, though he leave them not altogether unpuniſhed, Jer. 30. 11.

They are happy under their corrections, Job 5. 17.

Thereby they are known to be ſons and not baſtards, Heb. 12. 8.

They afterward bring unto them the quiet fruit of righteouſneſſe unto them, the more they are exerciſed in them, Heb. 12. 11.

God maketh their ſoare and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

He delivers them in fixe troubles, yea in ſeven there ſhall no ev touch them, Job 5. 18, 19

When

When their spirits are overwhelmed within them, then he knoweth their path, *Pl. 142.3,4.* nesse, when sorrow and sighing shall flie away, *Isa. 35. 10.*

When they sit under darknesse, the Lord is a light unto them, *Mica. 7.8. Cant. 2.6.* After their scattering he gathers them from all places and corners of the earth,

Though weeping be with them at night, yet joy cometh in the morning, *Pl 30.5.* Because they are called by his Name, being created for his glory, *Isa. 43. 5,6.*

They are not tempted above that which they are able to beare, but with the temptation, there is still an issue, *1 Cor. 10. 19.* Though he give them sometimes a cuppe of trembling, yet he takes it out of their hand, and suffersthem no more to drink thereof, and puts it into the hands of their enemies, *Isa. 22. 13.*

Though their outward man perish, yet their inward man is renewed daily, *2 Cor. 4. 16.* When anger bursts forth, he debates with them in measure, and stayes his rough wind, in the day of his eastwinde, *Isa. 27.8.*

After their troubles and corrections.

After them they come and returne with songs and everlasting joyes upon their heads, obtaining joy and gladnesse, *Isa. 54. 11, 12.*

For brasse, iron, wood, stone, troubles, he gives them gold, silver, brasse, iron, mercies farre surmounting the other, *Isa. 60. 16.*

As he watches over them, to pluck up, to break down, and to throw down, and to afflict, so he watches over them, to build and to plant, *Ier. 31. 28.*

Like as sometimes he brings many great evils upon them, so will he bring upon them all the good that he hath promised them, *Ier. 32. 42.*

In their perseverance unto salvation.

He taketh pleasure in them, and beautifies them with salvation, *Pf. 149. 4.*

They are saved from the Lord with everlasting salvation, not to be

ashamed or confounded, world without end, *Isa. 45. 17.*

God confirms them unto the end, that they may be blamelesse in the day of his appearance, *1 Cor. 1. 8.*

He that hath begun a good work in them, will finish it untill the day of Jesus Christ, *Phil. 1. 6.*

Trials touching them.

The stiller they are, they know God the better, *Pf. 46. 10.*

They are the Lords portion, *Deut. 32. 9.*

The rock of wicked men is not like their rock, even their enemies being judges, *Deut. 32. 31.*

Christ was made sin for them which knew no sin, that they might be made the righteousness of God in him, *2 Cor. 5. 21.*

Affliction, with its consolations. 339

If there bee first a willing minde in them, it is accepted according unto that which they have, and not according unto that which they have not, 2 Cor. 8. 12.

They are all in Gods hand, sit down at his feet, and receive of his words, Deut. 33. 2-3.

They are known by their fervent love unto one another, 1 John 4. 7.

L X X.

AFFLICTION,
with its
Consolations.

Generals.

IT comes not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground,

But man is born unto trouble, as the sparks flee upwards, Job 6. 7.

The terror of affliction may make the best flee out and forget themselves, Job 3. 1.

It may make us believe that wee are not sensible of our mercies, Job 9. 16.

The more Gods people are afflicted, usually the more they grow, Exod. 1. 12.

Under the Law were solemn dayes appointed to humble and afflict their soules, Lev. 23. 27.

In our afflictions our prayers may be heard, 2 Chron. 20. 9.

A Fast is a means to afflict our souls, Ezz. 8. 21.

It is God that afflicts, Job 30. 11.

We should not bee weary of Gods chastisements, nor of his corrections, Pro. 3. 11.

Under affliction, by

P 2 past

340 Affliction, with its consolations.

past sins may be very present and troublesome unto us, Job 14. 16, 17.

We ought to prefer affliction before iniquity Job 36. 21.

God will save afflicted people, Ps. 18. 27.

God may seem to sleep and forget the affliction, and oppression of his people, Ps. 44. 24.

In grievous afflictions it is no new thing for the Saints to desire to be gone and be at rest, Ps. 55. 5, 6.

It is God who brings us unto nets, and layes afflictions on our loins Ps. 66. 11.

God afflicts us in faithfulness, Ps. 119. 65.

We should not be moved at these afflictions, because we were appointed thereunto, 1 Thes. 3. 3.

Fiery trials ought not to be strange unto us being to try us, because at length they make us glad with perpetual and everlasting joy, 1 Pet. 4. 12, 13.

God chooseth his best Saints in the furnace of affliction, Isaiah 48. 11.

Even afflictions none like them, like Jacobs trouble, may have deliverance, Jer. 30. 7.

All his afflictions are in measure, though he leave us not wholly unpunished, Jer. 30. 11. & 46. 28.

God doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men, Lam. 3. 3.

The more nee and dear to God, alwayes the more afflicted, Amos. 3. 5.

After afflictions issue and cure, it rises not the second

Affliction, with its consolations. 341

second time up again in all Gods waves, Psal,
that manner, Nahum 88. 7.

I. 9. & 12.

The Saints lose nothing by afflictions, because of his after mercies.

Bad comforters therein are like phisicians of no value, Iob 13. 19.

It is God that overthrowes us in affliction Iob 19. 6.

It is a wretched disgracefull thing to adde affliction to affliction, Iob 30. 11.

It is a miserable case when in afflictions our own wickednesse corrects us, and our backslidings reprove us, Ier. 2. 19.

God afflicts the people, Pl. 44. 2.

How he will not afflict, Iob 37. 27.

The Saints may be so afflicted as to complain to be troubled with

God may hide his face from the afflicted, Pl. 44. 25.

Afflictions may continue very long upon the Saints, notwithstanding they call daily, and stretch out their hands unto God, Pl. 88. 6.

Sometimes afflictions are close at the heels of one another, Iob 1. 12, 13.

They may be afflicted from youth ready to die, and distressed with terrors, Psalme 88. 6, 15.

It was the Churches portion to be many times afflicted from her youth, Pl. 129. 1.

It is a signe of Gods love to us, which wee ought not to be weary of nor despise, Prov. 13. 11, 12.

342 Affliction, with its consolations.

Such must not be robbed nor oppressed in the gate, Pro. 22. 22.

God afflicts untill we know him to be the Lord, Ezek. 20. 24.

God knows all our afflictions, what they shal be beforehand, and their continuance, Gen. 15. 13.

God did choose his people, by Temptations, Signes, Wonders, Warre, by a mighty hand, an out-stretched arme, and great terrors, Deut. 4. 34.

God remembers not, nor takes not the advantages of his servants weaknesses in affliction, Job 42. 7.

In the depth of sorrows & affliction, then usually is the highest rise of faith, and confidence in God, one extremity falling in another, Iob 19. 24. Lam. 3. 22.

All the sufferings of the Saints are not worthy of that glory which shal be revealed, Rom. 8. 18.

Cause.

The generall cause of all sufferings is sinne, Lam. 3. 29.

Because men turne back from him, and wil not consider any of his wayes, Iob. 34. 27.

Grievous sins bring grievous afflictions upon Gods People, but not for ever, 1 King. 9. 39.

When like Moab, we have been at ease from our youth, settled upon our lees, and have not been emptied from vessell to vessell, so as our taste remaines and we are not changed, Ier. 48. 11.

Rebellion against God, Ps. 107. 10. 11.

Not

Affliction with its consolations. 343

Not hearkening unto Gods comforts, Isa. 48.14. That we may learne not to trust in our selvs, but in God who raiseth

Not rightly using of Gods outward blessings enjoied, Deut. 29. To make us acknowledge our sins, and seek diligently unto him, Hos. 5.15.

1. Consolation.

From Gods end in afflicting.

To purge away corruption and sin, Isa. 27.9. That we might prepare our selves to meet God, Amos 4.12.

To purifie and whiten us, Rom. 12.13. To wash away our filthinesse, Isa. 4.4.

To prove us, to humble us, and know what is in our heart, in our obedience unto him, Deut. 8.2. Because we should not be condemned with the world, 1 Cor. 11.32.

To bring back our souls from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living, Iob 33.30. and v. 16, 17. To fit us by smaller crosses to carry greater, Jer. 12.15.

To make us know that man liveth not by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God doth man live, Deut. 8.3.

To humble us, prove us, and do us good at our latter end, Deut. 8.16. That being thereby planted to the similitude of Christs death, we also may be planted

344 Affliction, with its consolations.

to the similitude of his resurrection, Rom. 6. 5

That therefore in our afflictions we bear about the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be manifest in us, 2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.

To learn like unto Christ obedience by the things we suffer, Heb. 5. 8.

For our good to make us partakers of his holiness, Heb. 12. 10.

To work in us the quiet fruit of righteousness, Heb. 12. 11.

To cause the tryall of our faith be precious, that it may be glorious at the appearance of Jesus Christ, 1 Pet. 1. 7.

To cause thereby unto us a far more excellent and eternall weight of glory, 2 Cor. 4. 17.

That we might be partakers of Christs suffer-

ings, that when his glory shall appear, we may rejoice with exceeding joy, 1 Pet. 1. 12.

That having experience of such sorrowes, wee might be able to comfort others, with our experimental comforts, 2 Cor. 1. 14.

2. Consolation.

From the considerations of Affliction.

That the whole Church hath beene brought through fire and water, and yet brought forth into a wealthy place, Ps. 66. 12.

That though he chastise sore, yet usually he delivers not unto death Ps. 118. 18.

That though it be unto death, yet that their death is precious in his sight, Ps. 116. 15.

That it is a sign that God delights in us, Pro. 3. 13. That

Affliction, with its consolations. 345

That the frame of all ther her childe, Isai. 45. 15.
things in this life, is so

ordered, as wee may That their affliction
finde nothing after us, is of the travell of
Eccles. 7. 14. Christs soule, which

That howsoever it shal when hee seeth, he will
be wel with us, Ecl. 8. 12. be satisfied, Isa. 43. 11.

That God hath in That hee will not
store at hand, a fit reme- contend or be wrath for
dy for every sort of af- ever, Isa. 57. 16.

fiiction, Is. 45. 6, 7. & Is. That Gods power
2. 2. Isa. 61. 2, 3. Isa. 41. 18. can restore all our los-
ses, Jer. 30. 20.

That our affliction That nothing is too
whatsoever comes farre hard for God, Jer. 32.
short of our deservings, 27.

Pf. 103. 10. That in that estate,
That if we put him their strength is in qui-
in remembrance, hee etnesse, and in confi-
blots out our sins as a dence, Isa. 30. 15.

as a thick cloud, Isaiah That all this while
44. 22. God waits to shew
them some excellent

That all afflictions mercy, being a God
ecclipsing our comforts of judgement, Isai.
are but shadows in re- 30. 18.

gard of that bright day, That their way and
which shall chase all a- judgement is not passed
way, Cant. 2. 16. nor hid from the Lord,

That he can no more Isa. 40. 27.

P 5

That

346 Affliction, with its consolations.

That at our worst, man, 1 Cor. 10. 13.
it is the Lords mercies
that we are not consumed, Lam. 2. 2.

That Gods people
the more they are beloved, they are the rather
afflicted, Amos 3. 2.

That the vision for
Gods helpe is for an
appointed time, that in
the end it will speak,
therefore to wait for
it, Hab. 2. 3.

That Gods third
must go through the
fire,

That affliction refines
them as silver, and that
thereby they are tried
as the gold is tried,
Zach. 13. 9.

That in this world
there must be tribulation,
yet that Christ hath
overcome the world for
us, Joh. 16. 33.

That there hath no
affliction come upon us
which is not proper to

That the Saints way
to heaven is through
variety and divers sorts
of afflictions, 2 Cor. 6.
5, 6.

That we have in heaven
a High Priest sensible
of our infirmities,
who was in all things
tempted like unto us,
Heb. 4. 15.

That chastening is a
signe of Gods love, because
he scourgeth every sonne
whom he receiveth, Heb. 12. 6.

That thereby we are
declared to be sonnes
and not bastards, al the
Saints being partakers
thereof, Heb. 12. 7, 8.

That our afflictions
are but for a season, and
when there is need,
1 Pet. 1. 6.

That fiery trials are
no new thing, and must
not be strange unto us,
1 Pet. 4. 12.

That

That as many as God loves, he rebukes and chastens, Rev. 3.19.

That the set period of the durance and end of our afflictions is appointed and limited, Rev. 2.10. Gen. 5.13, 14.

That our enemies power is limited, Isa. 54.16.

That our chastisements are no other then such as wherewith men chastise their children, Deut. 8.5.

That God knowes our reproach, shame and adversaries, & dishonour, Ps. 69.19.

That unto God belongs the issues from death, Ps. 68.20.

That such flying of us is the way to bring us home unto God, Ps. 78.34.

That affliction with distraction, is the Saints portion from their

youth, Ps. 88.18.

That it is a blessed thing to be chastised, & taught out of Gods law, Ps. 94.19.

That Gods love, and affliction may stand together, Ps. 99.8.

That correction is a token of Gods love, not of his displeasure, Rev. 3.19.

3. *Way of comforting from*

Our assistance and support in afflictions.

That though our strength and our flesh faile, yet God is the strength of our heart and our portion for ever, Psal. 73.2.

That when there is none help, to then his mighty arm that brings salvation, Isa. 59.16.

That for all this God is to them a Sun and

3

348 *Affliction, with its consolations.*

a shield, Psal. 84. 11.

That in this estate his loving kindnesse is not taken from them, his faithfulness faileth not his Covenant standeth sure, Psal. 89. 33, 34.

That he covers our head in the day of battell, Psal 104. 7.

That for all this he holds us by our right hand, guides by his counsell, and receives us unto glory, Psalm 73. 24.

That two insupportable Crosses shall not meet at one time, Isa. 27. 8.

That he contends with us in measure, Isa. 27. 8.

That he smites them not as he smites other men, Isa. 27. 7.

That for all this they are not despised nor abhorred, that his face is not hid from their cries

and prayers, Ps 22. 24.

That though we were in the valley of the shadow of death in a much worse estate, yet God is with us, Ps. 23. 4.

Though God chasten us sore, yet he remits the sinne, Ps. 92. 8.

That in the greatest of our afflictions, all our desire is with God, our groaning is not hid from him, Ps. 38. 9.

That he considers our soul in trouble, and knows our soul in adversitie, Ps. 31. 7.

That even then when our spirit is overwhelmed, he knows our path, Ps. 140. 3.

That in all his peoples afflictions he is afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saveth them, Isa. 63. 10.

That when we wander and are weak, that God will carry us in his

Affliction, with its consolations. 349

his bosome and gather
us, Isa. 39. 11.

That even then our
way is not hid from
him, nor our judgment
passed over from him,
Isa. 40. 27.

That when we faint
and have no might, then
he increaseth strength
and giveth power, Ps.
40. 29.

That he wil not break
the bruised reed, nor
quench the smoaking
flax, Isa. 42. 3.

That in the very
greatest afflictions God
will be with us, Isa.
43. 2.

That he defers his
anger, and cuts us not
away in it, for his names
sake and his praise, Isa.
48. 9.

That they are graven
upon the palmes of his
hands, that they are
ever in his sight, Jsa.
49. 16.

That in that time,
Gods kindnesse doth,
not depart from them,
nor is the Covenant or
his peace removed, Isa.
45. 10.

That he will not
make a full end, Jer.
46. 28.

That he corrects in
measure, Jer. 40. 28.

That he wil not plow
all the day to sow, that
he will not be ever a
threshing of his corne,
Isa. 12. 10.

That his actions are
all with discretion not
plagueing all the day
long, Isa. 28. 24.

That for all their
miseries, yet they are
held in Gods hand,
Deut. 33. 3.

That even then, God
is their refuge, from a-
bove, and underneath
they are in the everlast-
ing armes, Deut. 33. 27

That for all this they
are

350 *Affliction, with its consolations.*

are set apart for God,
Pf. 4. 3.

That in the midst of
their miseries God pit-
ties them, and com-
mands to speake peace
unto them, Isa. 40. 1, 2.

That Gods unchang-
ablenesse in affliction,
causeth that we are not
consumed, Lam. 3. 22.

That as God wounds
so he heals and cures,
Job 5. 18, 19.

That God will with
the temptation, pro-
vide a way to escape, &
bear it out, 1 Cor. 10. 13.

That we are com-
forted in all our tribu-
lations, 2 Cor. 1. 4.

That though we be
distressed on every side
yet we are not perplex-
ed to despaire; that
though we be perse-
cuted and cast down,
yet we are not forsaken
nor destroyed, 2 Cor.
4. 8.

That in their dis-
tresses Gods grace is
sufficient to uphold
them, making his pow-
er perfect in their weak-
nesse, 2 Cor. 12. 9.

That in the time of
trouble he hides them
in his pavilion, in the
secret of his house, and
sets them upon a rock,
Pf. 27. 5. Pf. 31. 30.

That he knows our
soul in adversity, Psal.
31. 7.

That his favour in
affliction appears when
our crosses overwhelm
us not, Psal. 41. 11.

That even then he pi-
ties us as a father pities
his children, Ps. 103. 13

That God will not
lay upon us more then
is meet, &c. Job 8. 20

That notwithstand-
ing of many sinnes and
provocations, he re-
members our affliction
when he heares our
cry

Affliction, with its consolations. 351

cry, Psal. 106. 44.

It is matter of hope
to see God in it, Lam.
3. 24.

*3. Way of comfort-
ing is from*

*The Promises of their
Deliverance*

That he will not cast
off for ever, but though
he cause grief, yet will
he have compassion ac-
cording to the multi-
tude of his mercies,
Lam. 3. 31. 32. Ps. 103. 9.

That God will with-
hold no good thing
from them, Ps. 84. 11.

That though they sow
in tears yet they shall
reap in joy, Ps. 126. 5.

That he will have
mercy upon such, Isa.
49. 15.

That they shall not
be put to shame, nor
confounded therein,
Isa. 54. 4.

That though their
trouble be as great as
Jacobs trouble, yet they
shall have deliverance
Ier. 30. 7.

That he who scatters
them, will gather them,
Ier. 31. 10. Ps. 34. 7. &
27. 10. & 33. 21.

That as he hath broght
evil upon us, so he will
bring all the good pro-
mised, Ier. 42. 32.

That though their
afflictions be many, yet
that the Lord delivers
them out of them all,
and the Angel of his
presence saves them,
Ps. 34. 9.

That in his good time
he will undoe all that
afflicts us, Hag. 3. 20.

That the Lord is faith-
ful who will stablish us
and keep us from evil,
2 Theſ. 3. 3.

That affliction having
done its cure, we shall
have deliverance in

Gods

352 *Affliction, with its consolations.*

Gods best time, Isa. 4.4 the dayes wherein they
That if our fears come, have been afflicted, and
we shall be supported, the years wherein they
Job 15. 19. have seen evil, Ps. 90. 15

That though God do That he who shews
judge his people, he us sore and great trou-
wil repent himself for bles, wil yet quicken us
his servants, when he again & bring us from
seeth their power is the depths of the earth,
gone, and none shut increase our greatnesse,
up or left, Deut. 32. 26 and comfort us on eve-
ry side, Ps. 71. 20. 21.

That in Gods favour is life, though weeping
may be in the evening, yet joy commeth in the
morning, Ps. 30. 5.

That God commands his loving kindnesse to
be with us in the day time, and in the night
we shal have accesse to
God by prayer, Ps. 42. 8

5. *Way of comfort-
ing is, from*

*The work and joyfull
issue of affliction past.*

That God will make
them glad according to

That though such
have lien among the
pots, yet they shall be
as the wings of a dove,
and her feathers of yel-
low gold, Ps. 68. 13.

That the Lord after
a smarting great mea-
sure of affliction, usually
gives a greater measure
of prosperity and com-
fort,

Affliction, with its consolations. 353

fort, *Iob.* 42. 12.

That light and glad-
nesse is sown for them,
Pf. 97. 11.

That God helps them
when they have no hel-
per, *Pf.* 72. 22.

That the returne of
their captivity shal be
as an astonishing mer-
cy, *Pf.* 126. 1.

That when they walk
in the midst of trouble
God wil revive them,
Pf. 138. 7.

And maintaine the
cause of the afflicted,
Pf. 140. 12.

That in time God
wil wipe away all their
teares and rebuke, *Isa.*
25. 8.

That great afflictions
wil end in joy, and ac-
complish our warfare, a
comfortable voice com-
ing to pity and be-
moan us, *Isa.* 40. 2.

That God wil take
out of our hand the cup
of trembling, and the

dregs of his furious cup,
so as we shal no more
drink it, it being put in-
to the hands of our af-
flictors, *Isa.* 51. 22, 23.

That we are forsaken
but for a moment, and
his face hidden in a lit-
tle wrath,

But we are gathered
with great mercies, God
having mercy on us
with everlasting kind-
nesse, *Isa.* 54. 7, 8.

That though they be
afflicted & tossed with
tempest, yet after that
all things shal be better
then ever, in a more a-
bundant excellent man-
ner, *Isa.* 54. 1.

That after deliverance
from afflictions, their
soul shal be as a wa-
red garden, and shal
not sorrow any more
at all, *Ier.* 31. 12.

That as soon as he
sees and hears us fit for
deliverance, he helps us,
Ier.

354 Affliction, with its consolations.

Jerem. 31, 18. 20.

That in deliverance they shal have severall comforts, answering their severall crosses, Jer. 31. 8.

That they may bee built up as at the first, Jer. 33. 7.

That forgiveness of sinnes, and astonishing mercies shal follow after it, Jer. 33. 8, 9.

That after that wee shal have extraordinary enlightening, Isa. 30. 26

That after that they shal have more helps in their journey, and the Spirit of God shall be their director in all matters & wayes, Isa. 30. 21

That it was one of the ends of Christs coming to comfort all who mourn, and to appoint unto Zions mourners,

To give them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the gar-

ment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, Isa. 61, 2. 3.

That for shame they shal have double comfort; and for confusion they shal rejoice in their portion, Isa. 61. 7.

That double comfort shall be rendred unto them, Zech 9. 12.

That when Gods time is come, we shall be as though he had not cast us off nor afflicted, Zech. 10. 6.

That as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so also our consolations aboundeth by Christ, being partakers of his sufferings, so of the Consolation, 2 Cor. 1. 5, 2.

That though thereby their outward men perish, yet their inward man is renewed daily, 2 Cor. 4. 16.

That these light and short

Affliction with its Consolations. 355

short afflictions cause the light that their righteousness may appear, unto us a far more excellent and eternall weight of glory, 2 Cor.

4. 17.

That thereby the Lord delivers from every evil work, and preserves us to his heavenly kingdome, 2 Tim.

4. 18.

That they are tried, and being tried, they shall undoubtedly receive a Crowne of life, Jam. 1. 12.

That after these afflictions, they shall have seven fold light and comfort when the Lord binds up their wounds, Isa. 30. 26.

That the Lord after that gathers and fits his people with mercies suitable unto their crosses, Zeph. 1. 3. 19 Zechar. 8. 11. 12.

That then they shall bee brought forth into

Micah 7. 9.

That then hee raises up our ruines as of old, Amos 9. 11.

Nothing is lost by the siftings of afflictions, Amos 9. 9.

That as he watches over his servants, to pluck up and to throw down, and to destroy and to afflict, so will hee watch over them, to build and to plant, Jer. 31. 28.

That after that God wil comfort his people, as a mother comforts her children, and their heart shall rejoyce, and their bones shall flourish like an herbe, Isa. 66.

13. 14.

That his after-mercies to his people far surpass all their former crosses; as gold, silver, brasse, iron, surpass brasse

356 Affliction with its consolations.

brasse, ironwood, stones
Isa. 86.

After sore and great
trials, the Lord will cre-
ate comforts surable to
our crosses, Isa. 4. 5.

AFFLICTION,

Its cures & remedies.

1. In suffering.

2. In acting.

I. In our Suffering.

To bear the indigna-
tion of the Lord be-
cause we have sinned,
until he plead our cause
and bring us forth unto
the light, Mic. 7. 9, 10.

To be contented to
wait and walk in the
way of Gods judge-
ments, Isa. 26. 8.

To accept of and
bear patiently the pu-
nishment of our iniqui-
tie, Lev. 26. 41.

To look at the glory
set before us, and so de-

spise the shame and the
cross, Heb. 12. 2.

To humble our souls
under the mighty hand
of God, that hee may
exalt us in due time,
1 Pet. 5. 6.

To take Gods yoke
upon us, to learne of
Christ meeknesse and
lowliness, Mat 19. 28.

In our deepest distres-
ses to trust in God,
Ps. 119. 28.

To deny our selves
and take up our crosses
Mat 16. 24.

To hope and waite
quietly for the salvation
of God,

And to bear the yoke
in our youth, Lam.
3. 22. 23.

To trust and not to
be afraid, because the
Lord Jehovah is our
salvation and strength,
Isa. 12. 2.

Not to bee fearfull,
Isa. 35. 3. 4.

To

Affliction with its consolations. 356

To trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon God, Isa. 50. 10. our heart, return unto the Almighty, and put iniquity far from us. Job

In the shadow of death to fear no evil, because God is with us, Ps. 23. 4. 22. 21. 22.

To be quiet without answering, and make supplication to our Judge, Job. 9. 15.

To wait upon him though he hide his face to look for him, Isai. 8. 16. When the time of our suffering is come, like Christ, to address our selves boldly and cheerfully unto that which is inviteable, Mat.

To be still and wait quietly, Ps. 46. 10. which is inviteable, Mat. 26. 45.

Not to be fearfull Isa. 41. 10. 14.

To remember that, God killeth & maketh alive; He maketh poor and rich, 1 Sam. 2. 7.

To encourage our selves in the Lord our God, 1 Sam. 30. 6.

To submit and bear chastisement, purpose and promise reformation, Job 34. 31. Ps. 66. 14.

To acquaint our selves with God, receive the Law from his mouth, treasure up his words in our heart, return unto the Almighty, and put iniquity far from us. Job 20. 21.

To rest upon sin and confess it, Job 7. 20. 21.

To pour out our hearts and cry earnestly unto the Lord for mercy for

2. In acting.

According to our need to desire teaching & instruction, Job 6. 24

To seek unto God betimes, and make our supplication to to the Almighty, Job 8. 5.

To rest upon sin and confess it, Job 7. 20. 21.

To pour out our hearts and cry earnestly unto the Lord for mercy for

358 Affliction with its consolations.

for our selves & others, unto God, Iob 16. 20
Lam. 2. 18. 19.

To search and try our selves unto God,
wayes and turne again Ps. 25. 16.
unto the Lord,

To lift up our hearts, and pray in righteousness
and hands unto the of heart, 2 King. 20. 3.
Lord, of heaven, Lam.

3. 40, 41 To break suddenly
To return to God from one passion to
who as he wounds, will another, viewing the
heal us, and in the best comforts of the Re-
time revive us, Hos. 6. deemer and the resur-
rection, Iob 19. 25.

1. 1 Sam. 30. 7. To humble our selves
To go on following and repent in dust and
after God, to know his ashes, Iob 42. 5, 6.

gracious goodnes and To have the help of
marvellous working, an Interpreter; one of a
Hos. 6. 3. thousand, and to con-
fesse sin with aggravati-

Though full of confu- sion, Job 33. 23.
sion, to pray still, and
lay our selves open un-

to God, Iob 10. 15 Iam To believe and speak
5. 13. Ps. 116. 10.

To beseech God to To acknowledge our
make known our sins iniquity that wee have
and our transgressions sinned against him, and
unto us, Iob 13. 23. turn unto the Lord,
Jer. 3. 12.

In neglects of others To fast and afflict our
to poure out our hearts souls, Ezra 8. 21.

To

Affliction with its consolations. 359

To repent and turn from all our transgressions, Ezek. 18. 30. to commit our soules to him in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator, 1 Pet. 4. 15.

To declare our iniquity, and to be sorry for our sin, Ps. 38. 18

Trials touching affliction,

To reason the matter with our soules, Ps. 42. 9.

We faint in it when the consolations of God seem smal unto us, Job 15. 11.

To call earnestly upon God, Ps. 50. 15.

In depth of affliction after acknowledgment of our sin, yeelding unto God, then usually deliverance is at hand,

To cry aloud morning and evening, and at noon, Ps. 55. 17. & 57. 3

Job 42. 3.

To cast our burden on the Lord, Ps. 55. 22

Nothing humbles one more under affliction, then a sense and sight of Gods goodnes and graciousnesse unto us, Job 42. 10. 11, 12.

To trust in God at all times, and poure out our hearts before him, Ps. 62. 8.

To remember the dayes of old, Ps. 143. 4.

To consider Gods nature and disput with the soul, Ps. 77. 5, 6.

To meditate on all Gods works, and to stretch out our hands unto him, Ps. 143. 4, 5

In Gods chastisements, the bearing of our shame with patience under his hand, is a sure sign of our speedy recovery, Ezek. 39. 26, 27

If all this yet help not

When Gods third have been brought thro-

360 Affliction, with its consolations.

row the fire, being refined like silver & tryed like gold, then they find great matters from God
Zech. 13.9.

Duties to be afflicted.

We must not suddenly fall upon the distressed, but give their sorrow a vent, and them time to bemoan themselves, Job 2.13. Ezek. 3.15.

Pity should be extended unto such from their friends, Job 6.14.

It is reproachful, to be afraid at our friends dejection, Job 6.21.

When men are in great afflictions, they must be suffered to bemoan themselves, Job 13.19.

In others miseries we ought not to breake a leaf driven to and fro, nor to pursue the dry stubble, Job 13.25.

We ought to assuage their grief, Job 16.5.

We must not break them in peeces with words, Job 19.2.

The more they are smitten of God, the more we ought to pity them and beare with their weaknesses, Job 19.22.

In comforting, it is good to pause a while, and let our Elders begin, observing what they leave unsaid, Job 34.4,11.

We ought not deale too plainly with the distressed, in some cases untill they have gathered strength to bear and profit by our sayings, Job 34.7.17.

We ought not to rejoyce or insult over others afflictions, Obad 13.14.

We must be carefull not to adde affliction to the
the

the afflicted, Isa. 30. 20

Our actions towards them and speeches must be accompanid with much love and a spirit of meeknes, with long-suffering, Gal. 6. 1.

We in any case must not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smoaking flaxe, Isa. 42. 1, 2.

LXXI.

P R I D E.

Generals.

GOD will bring down the high looks, Ps. 18. 27.

The Saints shal be hid from the pride of such, Ps. 3. 20.

God plentifully rewardeth proud doers, Ps. 31. 32.

The foot of pride is a terrible enemy, Psal. 36. 11

Wicked men are taken therein, and for cursing and lying which they speak, Ps. 59. 12.

Their contempt against good men, a great burden, Ps. 123. 4.

A high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked is sinne, Pro. 21. 4.

Wee should not be puffed up one against another, 1 Cor. 4. 6.

The lofty looks of man must be humbled and the haughtinesse of man shall be brought down, Isa. 2. 11.

Our pride ought to strike saile, when the Lord speaks against it, Jer. 13. 15.

We ought to lament & mourn for the pride of others, Jer. 13. 17.

God is able to abase the proud, Dan. 4. 27.

There is a heighth of pride which testifies against

gainst men, Hos. 5. 7.

It is a great mercy of God, when he cures us of our pride, Zeph. 3. 11

In all the pride and proud actions of men, God will stil be above them, Exod. 18. 11.

Nature.

Such are ready to rise against Gods people, Psal. 86. 14.

With their mouth they speak proudly, Ps. 17. 10.

Such cursed proud ones erre from Gods commandements, Ps. 119. 121.

They are especially apt to deceive the Saints Ps. 119. 51.

They are apt to forge lies, Ps. 119. 69.

They are apt to speak perversly without cause Ps. 119. 78.

They are apt to dig pits for the Saints, Ps. 119. 83.

They are inclined to oppression, Ps. 119. 122.

They stir up strife, Pro. 28. 25.

They believe gain to be godlines. 1 Tim. 6. 5.

They are stout of heart, Isa. 9. 9.

They are very proud like Moab, full of haughtinesse and wrath, Isa. 16. 16.

In their foolish mouth there is a rod thereof, Pro. 14. 3.

It is a deceitful thing, Jer. 49. 16.

They know nothing, but are doting about questions and strife of words, 1 Tim. 6. 4.

Effects.

It makes the wicked to persecute the poor, Ps. 10. 2.

To hide snares for the godly, and as it were spread nets and gins by the way for them, Ps. 140. 5.

It procures abundance
of matchlesse misery &
desolation, Jer. 50. 29.

It makes us to for-
get God, Hof. 13. 6. Deu.
8. 14.

Danger.

That God wil bring
down such high looks,

That God through
his understanding smi-
teth through such, Job
26. 12.

The rage of Gods in-
dignation is cast abroad
to cast down such, Job
40. 11.

He looks upon every
one that is proud, to
bring them low, Job
40. 12.

Flattering lips shal be
cut off, and the tongue
that speaketh proud
things, Ps. 12. 3.

He hates a proud look
Pro. 6. 17.

He wil destroy their
houses, Pro. 15. 25.

All such are abomi-

nation unto the Lord,
and cannot go unpuni-
shed, Pro. 16. 5.

The day of the Lord
of hosts shal be on eve-
ry one that is proud and
lofty, and upon all life
up, to throw them down
Isa. 1. 2.

The Lord warres
against proud men, to
make them stumble,
Jer. 50. 31.

It is one of the finnes
for which Sodome was
destroyed, Ezek. 16.
49.

Sore destruction comes
upon people for it,
Whosoever exalt them-
selves, must be abased,
Mar. 23. 12.

God scattereth such
in the imaginations of
their hearts, Luk. 1. 5.

Tryals.

It is God that with-
drawes a man from his
purpose, that he may

Q 2 hide

hide pride from him,
Job 33.17.

The pride of the wicked's countenance will not suffer them to seek after God, he is not in all their thoughts, Ps. 10.4.

It compasseth the wicked as with a chain, Ps. 37.6.

God renders a reward unto such, Ps. 94.2.

He knows such afar off, Ps. 138.6.

When it cometh then cometh shame, Pr. 11.2.

It is the cause of all contention, Pr. 13.10.

It precedeth destruction, as a haughty Spirit before a fall, Prov. 16.18.

It is a signe of destruction, and a haughty Spirit is a forerunner unto it, Pro. 18.2.

The thoughts of haughtinesse tend to want Prov. 21.5,

The Lord marred the great Pride of Judah and Jerusalem, Jer. 13.9.

The Lord knowes our Pride, how exceeding proud we are, our lofsinesse, arrogancie, and Pride, and the haughtines of our hearts Jer. 48.30.

Insulting against God brings utter destruction, Jer. 48.42.

Lifted up hearts are sure of destruction, Ezek. 28.5.

Riches puffe up to pride, Ezek. 28.5.

Those who transgresse by Wine, are also Proud.

LXXII.

Wrath, Anger.

Generals.

WEE may be angry, if there-with we sin not,

The

The Sun must not go
down upon it, Ephes.
4. 26.

In suffering it to con-
tinue, we give place to
the devil, Eph. 4. 27.

It is a foolish thing
to be soon angry, Pro.
14. 17.

Angry men are proud
men, and a high gate
seeks destruction, Pro.
17. 19.

We ought not to be
hasty of Spirit, Eccles.
7. 9.

It rests in the bosom
of fools, Eccles. 7. 9.

There is more hope
of a foole, then of one
who is hasty in his
words, Pro. 29. 20.

We should be slow
to anger, because the
wrath of man doth not
accomplish the righte-
ousnesse of God, Jam.
I. 19.

It is a sinful thing to
be soon angry, Tit. 1. 7.

It argues want of dis-
cretion not to passe by
anger, it being a mans
glory to passe by an of-
fence, Pro. 19. 11.

Angry persons must
not be kept friendship
with, and with furious
people we must not
converse, least we learn
their wayes, Pro. 22. 24.

We ought not to re-
venge or give place to
wrath, because venge-
ance is Gods, Rom. 12. 9.

Fathers should not
provoke children to
wrath, Ephes. 4. 6.

Anger is an evil do-
ing, Jonah 4. 4.

Nature.

It is apt to speak un-
advisedly, Job 33. 9. 10.
Psal. 106. 32. Iona 4. 6.

It is confident, Pro.
14. 16.

Such stirre up strife,
Pro. 15. 18.

*Q 3**Such*

Such sow strife, Prov.
16.28.

Their names are proud
and haughty scorers,
who deale in proud
wrath, Prov. 21.24.

It is cruel and raging
&c. Pro. 27.4.

As such stir up strife,
so do they abound in
transgression, Pr. 29.20

It is fierce and cruel,
Gen. 49.7.

Companions.

Wrath, malice, blas-
phemy, filthy commu-
nication, Col. 3.8.

Debates, envyings,
strife, backbitings, whi-
sperings, tumults, swell-
ings, 2 Cor. 12.20.

Breeding.

The repeating of a
thing separates even
very friends, Pro. 17.9.

Hatred stirs up strifes,
Pro. 10.12.

Danger.

It killeth the foolish
man, Job 5.2.

It bringeth the pu-
nishment of the sword
to teach us there is a
judgement.

Such are abominati-
on unto the Lord, Pr.
11.2.

Such froward hearts
and perverse tongues
fall into mischief, Pro.
17.21.

Such of great wrath
shal suffer punishment,
because they wil not
easily be quiet, Prov.
19.19.

Such find thorns and
snares in their way,
Pro. 22.5.

God in his wrath and
anger causeth the arro-
gancie of the proud to
cease, and wil lay low
the haughtinesse of the
terrible, Isa. 13.11.

Tryals.

The wrath of man
shal turn to the praise
of God, & the remain-
der of wrath shal he
restrain,

restrain, Pſal. 76 10. the ſinfulneſſe and dan-
 Such who are ſlow get hereof, and not to
 thereunto, are of great fret in any caſe to doe
 underſtanding, Prov. evill, Pſal. 37.8.

14. 29.

Motives againſt it.

Such who are haſty That it is an honour-
 of ſpirit exalt folly, Pr. able thing to ceaſe
 14. 29. from ſtrife, Pro. 20.3.

Thoſe ſlow thereun- That it is a fooliſh
 to, are better then the thing to be meddling,
 mighty; and he who Prov. 20.3.

rules his ſpirit, then he That ſuch who keep
 who taketh a city, Pro. their mouthes, keep
 16. 23. their ſouls from trou-
 Such who love ſtrife, bles, Prov. 21. 23.

love tranſgreſſion, Pro. That it argues great
 17. 19. underſtanding to ſhun
 If the wiſe contend it, Prov. 14. 29.

with the fooliſh, whe- That ſuch of a haſty,
 ther they rage or laugh, ſpirit doe exalt folly
 there is no reſt, Prov. Pro. 14. 29.

29. 9. That it argues much
 Envy, diviſions and diſcretion, to paſſe by
 ſtrife, are a ſigne that anger, Pro. 19.1.

we are ſtil carnal men, *Mitigation.*
 1 Cor. 3. 3.

The feare of God To leave contenti-
 diſclaims it, Pro. 8. 13. on and ſtrife betimes,
 ſeeing they are like a
 breach of waters un-

Cure.
 To be convinced of ſtopt, Prov. 17. 14.

A soft Answer, Pro.
15. 1.

Slownesse unto it,
Pro. 15. 18.

A gift in the bosome,
Pro. 21. 14.

The casting out of
Scorners, causeth con-
sention strife and, re-
proach to cease, Prov.
22. 10.

Yeelding, Eccles. 10. 4.

The wisdom of
wise men, Pro. 29. 8.

LXXIII.

RICHES.

Generals.

IN dangerous times
we must not seek
great things for our
selves, Jer. 45. 5.

It is a very great evil
to have them, and yet
to have no comfort of
them, but others to en-
joy them, Eccles. 6. 2.

The love of money
it is the root of all evil,
1 Tim. 6. 10.

It is a very great e-
vil to have them pre-
served for the hurt of
the owners, Eccles. 5. 13.

Neither poverty nor
riches is the best estate,
Pro. 30. 8.

They are not for
ever, Pro. 27. 4.

They make many
friends, Pro. 14. 20.

A good name is
much better then they,
in great quantity, Pro.
22. 1.

God esteems not of
our riches, or of all our
gold, or of all our for-
ces and strength, Iob
36. 6.

Such who boast in the
multitude of them, can-
not by any means re-
deem their brother, or
give a ransom, Ps. 49. 10.

Wise men, like the
foolish and brute per-
son, perish, and leave
their wealth unto others
Ps. 49. 10.

We

We ought not to be moved, when some are made rich, &c. Pl. 49. 16

We must not trust in oppression, become vain in robbery, nor set our hearts on increasing riches, Pl. 62. 10.

Rich men make wealth their strong city, Pro. 10. 15.

We must not labour to be rich, Pro. 3. 4.

It is a wicked thing to trust in the abundance of riches, Pl. 52. 2.

Reasons.

Because such make not God their trust, pl. 52. 7

Because treasures of wickedness profit nothing Pro. 10. 2.

Because where our treasure is, there will our heart be also, Luke 12. 13.

Because they profit nothing in the day of wrath, Pro. 11. 4.

Because the love of money is the root of all evil, 1 Tim. 6. 10.

Because they are deceitful, Mat. 18. 22.

Because our own wisdom deceiveth us in the estimation of them, Pr. 23. 4.

Because they are nothing, uncertain, and have wings to fly away at our most need, Pro. 23. 4. 5.

Because they pierce men through with many sorrows, who are in love with them, 1 Tim. 6. 10.

What.

They are the ransom of a mans life, Pr. 13. 8.

They are evil mens strong city, Pro. 18. 11.

They are the crown of the wise, Pr. 14. 24.

They are not for ever Pr. 27. 24.

Natur

Q 5

Nature.

Such are wise in their own conceit, Pro. 28. 11

Such love to rule over the poor, Pro. 22. 7.

In the fulnes of mens sufficiency, they leave them in straits, Job 20. 22.

To flow away from us in the day of Gods wrath, Job 20. 28.

Danger.

Such who make haste to possesse them, have an evil eye, not considering that they shall be overtaken with poverty, Pro. 28. 22.

Such shal fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, 1 Tim. 6. 9

They perish by evil travel, not profiting our children, Eccles. 5. 14.

In labouring for them, men labour for the wind, Eccles. 5. 15.

Such are miserable, because of the miseries shall come upon them, Iam. 5. 1.

The canker of the riches of such shal be a witnes against them, & shal eat their flesh as it were with fire, Iam. 5. 2

Such can hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven, Mat. 19. 23.

When in the midst of treasures and riches we think our selves most secure, then we may be neereft ruine to lose all, Luke 12. 20.

Reasons.

Because wealth gotten by vanity shal be diminished, Pro. 3. 11.

Because such who trust in them, shal fall, Pro. 11. 28.

Because the obtaining of them by a lying tongue, is a vanity trodded to and fro of those who love

love death, Pro. 1. 6.

Those who oppresse the poor to give unto the rich, shal surely come to want, Prov. 22. 16.

Rich men may lie down sometimes, but they shal not be gathered: he openeth his eyes and he is not, Iob 27. 19

Though the wicked heap up silver as dust, and prepare raiment as the clay,

The just shal put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver, Iob 27. 16.

Though wicked men swallow them down, yet they shall vomit them up again, God shal cast them out of their belly, Iob 20. 19.

Such shal restore riches according to their substance, and shal not rejoyce therein, Iob 20. 18

They make men forward, Pro. 18. 23.

Trials.

Much treasure is in the house of the righteous, Prov. 15. 6.

The rich ought not to trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God who giveth richly all things for to enjoy, 1 Tim. 6. 17.

Such men should be rich in good works, laying up a good foundation for the time to come,

That they may lay hold of eternall life, 1 Tim. 6. 19.

The rich should rejoyce to be brought low because they shal passe away as the flower of grashe, Iam. 1. 10.

Our treasures must not be laid up where thief, worme, and canker may come; but in heaven, Mat. 6. 19.

The only true treasure and riches, is to be rich towards God, Luke 12.

Out of our store we should provide alms for the poor, so laying up lasting treasures, Luke 12.33.

We ought to make our selves friends of the Mammon of unrighteousnesse, Luke 16.9.

Attaining.

It is God who gives us power to gather wealth, Deut. 8.18.

Both riches and honour come of God, 1 Chron. 29.12.

The hand of the diligent, Pro. 10.4.

The blessing of the Lord bringing no sorrow with it, Pro. 10.22.

By wisdom riches and honour come, yea durable riches, Pr 18.18

By not loving wine and oyl and such pampering, &c. Pr. 21.17.

By humility and the fear of the Lord, come honour and life with

them, Prov. 22.4.

Through knowledge the Chambers are filled with all pleasant precious riches, Prov. 24.4.

LXXIV.

IGNORANCE.

Generals.

They abide not in the paths of light Iob 24.13.

Ignorant persons know not the light, Iob 24.16.

Such have their eyes shut, that they cannot see, and their hearts that they cannot understand, Isa 41.18.

Notwithstanding the ignorance with others, such ought to be taught, Acts 3.18.

Danger thereof.

Such persons have many miseries attended with wofull habitations, Iob 18.21.

Such

Such rebell against
the light, not knowing
the way thereof, Iob
24.13.

It causeth destructi-
on, Hos.4.6.

It makes us incapable
of danger, how near so-
ever we are to everlast-
ing ruine, Pro.14.18.

Their rejecting of
knowledge makes God
to reject them, Hos.4.6

It makes us insensible
of Gods mercies to us,
Hos.11.3.

It deceives us in our
judgements of the
Scriptures, and of the
power of God, Matth.
22.29.

It causeth that we die in
our sinnes, Iohn 8.4.

It duls us from con-
ceiving and hearing of
heavenly things, Iohn
8.43.

Being in this kinde
obstinate, they thereby
are given up to a repro-

bate sense, Rom.1.28.

It causeth hardnesse
of heart, darkens mens
cogitations, make them
strangers from the life
of God, and past feel-
ing, to give themselves
unto all wantonnesse,
Eph.4.17,18.

It is a punishment at-
tending the same, to
remain still therein,
1 Cor.14.38.

Christ wil thew him-
self from heaven, with
his mighty Angels in
flaming fire, to render
vengeance unto such,
2 Thes.1.7,8.

Nature.

Such are apt to fall
into idolatrie, II.45.20.

They are apt to fall
into many grosse errors
Acts 3.17.

Tryals.

It makes one to multi-
ply words, Iob 35.16

It causeth men to
darken counsel without
knowe

knowledge, Job 38. 2.

It causeth us to vent
wonderfull things wee
know not, Job 42. 3.

It makes us incapable
of Gods wonderfull
works, forgetfull of
them, bringing provo-
cations, Ps. 106. 7.

Their condition is
full of mistakings and
wanderings, Joh. 12. 35.

It cozens foolish men
to believe themselves to
be wise, Rom. 1. 12.

It makes men to sta-
blish their own righte-
ousnes in place of Gods
Rom. 10. 3.

It is a cause of our li-
ving in the lust of con-
cupiscence, 1 Thes. 4. 5.

L X X V.

INFIDELITIE.

Generals.

IN the Saints it sel-
dome scapes unpun-
ished, Luk. 1. 20.

It was an ancient sin;

Christs brethren belie-
ved not in him, Ioh. 7. 5.

Great works done
should banish the same
Iohn. 10. 38.

The unbelief of some
makes not the faith of
God of none effect,
Rom. 3. 3.

God hath shut up all
in unbeliefe, that hee
might have mercy up-
on all, Rom. 11. 32.

The company of such
should bee shunned,
Rom. 13. 31.

We must not be un-
equally yoked with such
2 Cor. 6. 14.

Ignorant walking in
unbelief, may find mer-
cie, 1 Tim. 1. 13.

The fearful, unbelieving
abominable, are coup-
led together, Rev. 21. 8.

It is a sin worthy of
severe chiding, Mar. 16. 14

Cause.

Not trusting in Gods
salvation, Ps. 78. 22.

Not

Not believing of his wondrous works, Pl. Rom. 11. 23.

78. 22.

By our pride, depending more upon man than God, John 5. 44.

By blinding of our eyes, and hardening of our hearts, Joh. 12. 38.

Sharp and great afflictions nurse the same Exod. 4. 31.

Nature.

It believeth not Gods words, Joh 5. 38.

It is tyed up to, and confines it self to sight, John 20. 27.

Danger.

It makes men backsliding and unfaithfull revolvers, Pl. 78 57.

It brings us to distrust Gods word, Pl. 109. 24,

It lets us from seeing the glory of God, Ioh. 11, 44.

It keeps men off from being engrafted into

the Covenant of grace,

An unbelieving heart makes us to depart from the living God, Heb. 3. 12

It hinders men from entering into Gods rest, Heb. 3. 19.

It makes the hearing of the word unprofitable unto us, Heb. 4. 2.

Such are for destruction, Jude 5.

They shall be damned. Mar. 16. 16.

It causeth great crosses to overtake us, Luke 1. 20.

Such are condemned already, Ioh. 3. 18.

Such shall never see life, but have the wrath of G O D abiding on them, Iohn 3. 36.

Tryals.

One chain thereof drawes on another, Ioh. 5. 46.

It is a shrewd signe of reprobation, Iohn 10. 36.

It

It is apt to stirre up
strife, and make us con-
tentious, Act. 14. 2.

It makes us to stag-
ger at the promises,
Rom. 4. 20.

It cuts off the Jews
for the time, Rom. 11. 20.

The unbelieving hus-
band is sanctified by the
believing wife, &c.
1 Cor. 7. 14.

The mindes of such
are blinded, least the
Gospel should shine up-
on them,

One who beleeveeth,
hath no part with an
infidel, 2 Cor. 6. 13.

To the defiled and
unbelieving nothing is
pure, Tit. 1. 13.

Even miracles pre-
vaile not with it, Iohn
12. 37.

It causeth murmu-
ring, Numb. 14. 11.

It is attended with
Rebellion, Deut.

LXXVI. HYPOCRISIE.

Generals.

THeir lives are at-
tended with many
miseries, Job 20. 6.

His hope is nothing
thus qualified, when
God taketh away his
soule, Iob 27. 8.

Hypocritical mock-
ers in feasts, are a great
punishment and ter-
rible creatures, Psalm
35. 16.

The fiercest nations
are set against an hypo-
critical nation, II. 10. 6.

Vile persons will
speak villany, and their
heart wil work iniquity
to practice hypocrisie,
Isa. 31. 6.

We may like Jehu,
be too full of hypocrisie,
in our zeal, 2 Kings
10. 16.

Such people are blind
guides, striving for trifles
more

more then for substantial things, Mat 23.24.

They are meer out-fides, within full of abominations, Matth. 23.25.

They are blind, looking only to out-fides, Mit. 23.27.

Publicans and harlots may enter into heaven, before hypocrites can, Mat. 22.31.

Nature.

It is a trick of theirs to despise others; and overvalue themselves, Isa. 65.4.

They in their charity are full of ostentation, Mit. 6.2.

They love to pray standing in the Churches & open places, Mat 6.5.

They are censorious and apt to reprove others, Mit. 7.5.

They see mores in others eyes, ere they pull the beam out of

their own, Mat. 7.5.

They are apt to teach for doctrines mens precepts, Mat 15.9.

They are both flugs themselves in heavenly matters, and hinderers of others, Mit. 23.13.

They devoure simple peoples houses, under colour of long prayers, Mat. 23.14.

They earnestly strive to have many Proselytes, in shew converting them, Mit. 23.15.

It is apt to belie the truth of things, and to dissemble with God, Acts 5.1.

Danger.

That such shal not come before God, Iob 13.16.

That the congregation of such shal be desolate, Iob 15.34.

That an hypocritical Nation, is a Nation of Gods wrath, Isa. 10.6.

That it is a sin endangering

gering the stopping up of mercies gates, *Isa.* 59. 17. their heart is far from him, *Mat.* 15. 2.

9. 17.

That it is a sin attended with horrors and strange feares, *Isa.* 33. 14

That God will not heare such when trouble comes upon them.

Tryals.

They conceive mischief, and bring out vanity, their belly prepareth deceit, *Iob* 15. 35.

The innocent shall stir himself up against such, *Iob* 17. 8.

Their joy is for a moment, *Iob* 20. 5.

Their reigning ensnares the people, *Iob* 34. 30.

They heap up wrath & cry not when God bindeth them, *Iob* 36. 13.

Their life is amongst the unclean, *Iob* 36. 14.

They are evil doers, *Isa.* 9. 17.

They honour God with their mouth, when

Such usually are traditionall, making the Commandements of none effect thereby, *Mat* 15. 6.

They cannot delight themselves in the Almighty, nor pray at all times, *Iob.* 17. 10.

Such destroy with their mouth their neighbours, *Pro.* 11. 9.

LXXVII.

WORLD.

Generalls.

AL that is therein, is nothing else, save the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, *1Joh.* 2. 16.

The Divil is the God of this world, *2Cor.* 4. 4

The divel he is prince of this world, *Ioh.* 12. 31.

The fashion thereof passeth away, *1Cor.* 7. 31

Whosoever will be a friend

friend to it, is an enemy
to God, Jam. 3. 4.

It passeth away and
the lust thereof, 1 John
2. 16.

It, nor the things there-
of must not be beloved,
1 Joh. 2. 15.

Tryalls.

Those who use it, must
be as though they used
it not, ~~1 Cor. 2. 31.~~

The friendship there-
of is enmity with God,
Iam. 3. 4.

If any man love it, the
love of the Father is
not in him. 1 Joh. 2. 15.

We must not be con-
formed unto it, but trans-
formed in the spirit of
our minde, Ro m. 12. 2.

Those who are of the
world, speake of the
world, and it heareth
them, 1 Joh. 4. 5.

It knowes not Gods
children, because it
knowes not CHRIST,
1 John 3. 1.

If the Saints were of
it, it would love its own
Ioh. 15. 19.

It hates the Saints
because Christ hath cho-
sen them out from it,
Ioh. 17. 14.

The Saints are men
given unto Christ out
of the world, Ioh. 17. 6

It hated Christ, be-
cause he testified of the
evil works thereof, Ioh.
4. 7.

overcoming.

Whoſoever is born of
God, overcometh it,
1 Joh. 5. 4.

The victory which
overcomes it, is even
our faith, 1 Joh. 5. 5.

Faith in Christ is that
which overcomes it,
1. Joh. 5. 6.

It is the Saints com-
fort in all troubles, that
Christ hath overcome
the world for them,
Ioh. 16. 33.

LXXIX. OFFENCES.

Generals.

WE ought to walk inoffensively, because of enemies, Neh. 5.9.

No man ought to judge one another, but to be wary not to put a stumbling block before others, Rom. 14.13

Those who make divisions & give offences, must be marked, Rom. 15.17.

It is a sinne to make men offenders for a word, and lay a snare for him that offendeth in the gate, Isa. 29.21.

It is a woful thing to offend a poor weak Christian, Mat. 18.6.

Offences are wofull things in the world;

Of necessity they must be:

It is a woe unto them

by whom they come, Mat. 18.6,7.

Offenders must first be privately admonished:

Then warned before two or three:

Then, if that help not, complained of to the Church, Mat. 18.16,17.

To fulfill the law of Christ, we must beare one anothers burdens, Gal. 6.2.

With accusation there should accompany conviction, Iohn 7.51.

Tryals.

To be an hinderance in heavenly things, is to give offence, Matth. 16.23.

Christ to avoid offence, did pay tribute, Matth 17.27.

Cures

Offenders being rebuked, ought to be comforted, and received again

again into favour, and have love confirmed unto them, lest they be swallowed up in grief, 2 Cor. 2.6,7.

Avoiding.

To walk worthy of the vocation whereunto we are called, with all humbleness of mind, meeknes, long suffering, supporting one another through love, Eph. 4. 2.

To walk circumspectly, redeeming the time, not as fooles, but as wise, Luke 5.15.

To be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might, Eph 5.15.

To be filled with knowledge of Gods will, in all wisdom and spirituall understanding, that we may walk worthy of the Lord and please him in all things, Col, 1.9,10.

LXXIX.

REPROOF,
Admonition.

Generals.

THe Saints are apt to be made a reproofe, especially amongst their neighbors, Ps. 31.11.

The smiting of the righteous should be a kindnesse unto us,

And the reproofe of such should be a precious oyl, which shall not break our head, Psal. 141. 5.

A scorner should not be reprov'd, least hee hate us,

A wise man rebuked loves it, Pro.9.8.

It is a brutish thing to refuse reproofe, Pro. 12. 1.

A scorner loveth not him that reproveth him Pro. 12.15.

Despight.

Despightful revenge taking with a despightfull heart for old hatredt causeth great vengeance to come with furious rebukes, Ezek. 25. 15.

When people grow naturally prophane then they may seem past reproof, Hos. 4. 4.

Grievous offenders must be sharply rebuked, Mar. 8. 33.

It is hypocriticall to be prying into other mens faults with beams in our own eyes, Mat.

7. 3.

Hee that rebuketh a man shall finde more favour at length, then he who flattereth with his tongue, Pro. 28. 25.

Wicked men hate the light, least their deeds should bee reprov'd, Iohn 3. 20.

Qualification.

Christ judgeth the earth with righteousness

and reproveth with equity the meek of the earth, Isa. 11. 4.

Christ reprov'd not after the seeing of the eye, nor after the hearing of the care, &c. Isa. 11. 3.

A Reprover must be a wise Reprover, Prov. 25. 12.

The unruly are to be admonished, the feeble minded comforted, being patient towards the weak, 1 Thes. 5. 14.

Danger of refusing.

To perish without remedy, hardening our necks after many reproofs, Pro. 29. 1.

Tryals.

Ill reports are made to cause men to feare, and so to sin, Neh. 6. 12.

Some reprove with words, and the speeches of one that is despised, which

which are as wind, Iob 26. 3.

Arguing and reproving to no purpose, Iob 6. 25.

Secret acceptation of persons is matter of reproof, Iob 13. 10.

David had experience of the slanders of many, Ps 31. 13.

The reprooves of instruction, they are the way of life, Pro. 10. 17.

Such ere who refuse reproof Pro. 10. 17.

A reproofe enters more into a wise man, then a hundred stripes into a fool, Pro 17. 10.

The spirit is the best convincing reprovcr, Ioh. 10. 17.

It is matter of reproof, to do evill that good may come of it, Rom. 3. 1.

Encouragements.

Such who regard reproofe, shall be honored, Pro. 13. 11.

Such who regard reproof are prudent, Pro. 5. 15.

Such who heare it, get understanding, Pro. 15. 32.

To those who rebuke wicked men, shall be delight, with a good blessing upon them, Pro. 24. 25.

Judging.

Wee ought not to judge according to the outward appearance, which is against righteous judgement, Iohn 7. 24.

With accusation, there should accompany matter of conviction, Iohn 7. 51.

Refusing to company with scandalous persons, the scandall must be known.

Those who are fallen ought to bee restored with the spirit of meeknes, by those who are spirituall, Gal. 6. 1.

We must not judge affaires, not being men
least we bee judged, of truth, Exod. 18. 21,
Mat. 7. 1.

In what measure we
judge, we shal be judge-
ed, Mat. 7. 2.

Christ in this world,
judges no man; the
words he hath spoken
shall judge at the last
day, Ioh. 12. 48.

L X X X.

Covetousnesse.

Generalls.

Such trouble their
own house, Pro. 15.
27.

Slothfull men covet
all the day long, Prov.
21. 26.

With increase of goods
they are increased that
eat them, Eccles. 5. 10.

Fornication, unclea-
nesse, or covetousnes,
must not be once named
amongst us, Eph. 5. 3.

Such are not to bee
trusted in any weighty

Nature.

It is accompanied
with fained deceiving
words, 2 Pet. 2. 3.

In all the best actions
of such, they but dis-
semble, their heart goeth
after their covetousnes,
Ezek. 33. 31.

It can dissemble, and
put a Cloak on things,
1 Thes. 2. 5.

It is insatiable; our
conversation ought to
be without it, Heb. 13. 5

It makes men use all
unlawfull meanes with
others to enrich it self,
2 Pet. 2. 3.

Danger.

A fire shall consume
the tabernacle of bribe-
ry, Job 15. 34.

The Lord abhorres
such persons, Ps. 10. 3.

Greedines of gaine
taketh

taketh away the life of Eyes of covetousnesse
the owners thereof, in heart, Jer. 22. 17.

Pro. 1. 19.

Such who love silver,
shall not be satisfied,
nor he who loveth abundance, with increase
Eccles. 5. 10.

It is woe to him that
covereth an evil covetousnesse to his house,
Hab. 2. 9.

It makes us ready to
undertake any mischievous plots and purposes
Luke 22. 5, 6.

It hinders us from regarding of Gods word,
Pl. 119. 36.

It incenseth God to
smite us, Isa. 57. 17.

Though such be spared a while, it brings
severe punishment in the end, Jer. 51. 13.

Complained of.

Greedinesse of gain,
Isa 56. 11.

Of a generall covetousnesse, Jer. 8. 10.

Avoiding.

Because our life consists not in the abundance of those things we do possesse, Luke 12. 15.

Such who hate it, shall prolong their dayes,
Pro. 28. 16.

Tryals.

It is forbidden, Col. 3. 5

Our conversation should be without it,
Heb. 13. 5.

It is matter of a sad & grievous complaint, Jer. 6. 13.

It is idolatry; and if unmortified, it will kill us, Col. 3. 5.

Moderation.

To be contented with those things we have, relying for the rest on Gods promise and providence, Heb. 13. 5.

R LXXXI.

LXXXI. IDOLATRIE.

Forbidden.

Psal. 81. 9.
1 Cor. 10. 7.
1 Cor. 10. 14, 19, 28.
1 John. 5. 21.
Jerem. 25. 6.
Exod. 20. 23.
Exod. 23. 13, 21.
Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 2, 3.
Lev. 26. 1.
Deut. 4. 15.
Deut. 6. 14.
Deut. 13. 6.
Deut. 16. 22.
Josh. 24. 23.

Complained of and threatened.

Isaiah 44. 10.
Isaiah 45. 16, 20.
Jeremiah 44. 38.
Ezek. 6. 3, 4.
Judges 2. 13, 14.
2 Kings 17. 7, 8, 9.

Complained of,

Psal. 106. 27, 28.
Psal. 115. 4, 5.

Psal. 135. 15, 16.

1 Cor. 8. 1, 10.

Revel. 2. 14.

Revel. 9. 20.

Isaiah 2. 8, 9.

Isaiah 30. 22.

Isaiah 40. 19.

Isaiah 41. 21, 23.

Isaiah 42. 8.

Isaiah 46. 6, 7.

Isaiah 48. 5.

Isaiah 57. 5.

Isaiah 65. 3, 4.

Isaiah 66. 3.

Jer. 1. 16.

Jer. 2. 20, 23.

Jer. 3. 6, 9.

Jer. 5. 19.

Jer. 7. 31, 32.

Jer. 8. 2.

Jer. 9. 14.

Jer. 10. 4, 5.

Jer. 11. 10, 13.

Jer. 16. 11.

Jer. 17. 2.

Jer. 18. 17.

Jer. 19. 3.

Jer. 32. 34.

Ezek. 7. 20.

Ezek. 20. 8.

Ezek. 33. 37. 39

Ezek. 36. 33

Hof. 2. 13

Hof. 4. 12

Hof. 8. 5.

Hof. 13. 2

Hof. 14. 8.

Amos 2. 8

Micah 6. 16

Hab. 2. 18

Zech. 10. 2

Deut. 32. 17

Exodus 32. 31

Judges 2. 13, 14

Judges 10. 6

1 Kings 11. 33

1 Kings 21. 25

1 Kings 22. 55

2 Chron. 13. 8

2 Chron. 2. 11

2 Chron. 24. 18

2 Chron. 25. 15

2 Chron. 28. 2, 3

2 Chron. 33. 3, 4

Threatened.

Psalm 16. 4

Psalm 97. 7

Isaiah 2. 18

Isaiah 42. 17

Ier. 51. 47

Ezek. 16. 36, 37

Ezek. 11. 4

Hosea 10. 2

Amos 3. 14

Micah 1. 7

Micah 5. 13

Zeph. 1. 5

Exod. 22. 20

Exod. 34. 13, 14

Deut. 4. 25, 26

Deut. 7. 5

Deut. 8. 19

Deut. 12. 2

Josh. 23. 16

1 Kings 9. 9

Punished.

Revel. 21. 18

Ier. 22. 9

Hof. 13. 1

Exod. 32. 28

Deut. 17. 3, 4

Judges 6. 25

1 Kings 18. 40

2 Kings 10. 19, 20

2 Kings 23. 5, 6, 7

2 Chron. 15. 16

2 Chron. 34. 4

Judges 2. 13, 14

LXXXII.

*Vanity & misery
of mankinde.**Generalls.*

Mortall men cannot be more just then God, Iob 4. 17. Every man in his best estate is altogether vanity, Pl. 39. 6.

Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie; to be laid in ballance, they are altogether lighter then vanity, Pl. 62. 9.

The help of man is vain, Pl. 60. 11.

Man is nothing that God should be mindful of him; and the son of man, that he visiteth him, Pl. 8. 4.

The way of man is not in himself; it is not in him that walketh to direct his steps, Ier. 30. 23.

We should cease from man whose breath is in his nostrils, who is no thing to be accounted of, Isa. 2. 22.

All things are ful of labour, the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing, Eceles. 1. 8.

Man that is born of woman is nothing that he should be clean, and he that is born of a woman that he should be righteous, Iob 15. 14

Continuance.

Man that is born of woman is of short continuance, and full of trouble, Job 14. 1.

Man dieth and wasteth away, yea man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? Iob 14. 10.

A man shall returne no more to his house nor be known any more, Iob 7. 10.

Our strength is nothing,

thing, nor our life, that we should seek to prolong our life, Job 6. 11.

Our dwelling is in houses of clay, being crushed before the moth Job 4. 19.

As the cloud is consumed and vanished away, so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

His dayes.

They are swifter then a weavers shuttle, Job 7. 6.

Our dayes are made like an hand breadth, our age is nothing before God, Ps. 39. 6.

Our dayes are like the grasse, and we flourish like the flower of the field, Ps. 103. 15.

They are as the dayes of an hireling, Job 7. 1.

What he is like

Vain man would be wise, though he be born like a wilde asses colt, Job 11. 12.

He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut down; he flieth also like a shadow and continueth not, Job 14. 10

When we are chastised for sin, our beauty consumeth away like a moth; surely every man is vanity, Psal. 39. 11.

God carrieth us away as with a flood, and we are asleep in the morning, and are as the grasse that groweth up Ps. 90. 5.

Man is like to vanity, his dayes are like the shadow that passeth away, Ps. 144. 34.

A mans vaine life he spends as a shadow, Eccles. 7. 12.

All flesh is grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of the grasse, &c. 1 Pet. 1. 24.

Man being in honour
R 3 abideth

abideth not, he is like
the beasts that peris-
heth, Psal. 49. 12.

What?

Man in his best estate
is altogether vanity,
Psal. 29. 6.

Men of low degree
are vanity, and men of
high degree are a lie,
to be laid in the bal-
ance they are altoge-
ther lighter then vani-
ty, Psal. 62. 9.

Man and the Son of
man in Gods sight is
but a worm, Iob. 25. 6.

Our life is wind, Iob
7. 7.

We are all strangers
and sojourners here,
like our fathers, Psalm
39. 12.

We are but flesh and
wind that passeth away,
and commeth not a-
gaine, Psalme 78.
39.

Their deceit.

Mens inward thoughts
are that their houses
shal continue for ever,
and their dwelling
place unto all gene-
rations,

They cal their lands
by their names, Psalme
94. 11.

LXXXIII.

Of the Heart.

Generals.

IT is desperately
wicked above all
things, none knoweth
it, Jer. 17. 9.

The Lord searcheth
it, and trieth the heart
and the reins, Jer. 17. 10

The imaginations
and thoughts of our
hearts are only evil
continually, Gen. 6. 5.

Many high places
may remaine in the
soule, and yet the heart
be perfect with God,
1 Kings. 15. 4.

The

The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth the imaginations of our thoughts, 1 Chron. 28.9.

The Lord turneth it and hath pleasure in uprightnesse, 1 Chron. 29.17.

God is wise in heart and mighty in strength, Iob 9.44.

It is God who takes away the people of the earth, Iob 12.24.

We to our power ought to make the heart of the miserable to sing for joy, Iob 29.13.

Our heart ought not to walk after our eyes, Iob 31.7.

The righteous Lord trieth the heart and the reins, Pro. 7.9 & 15.3.

The Saints may have daily sorrows in their heart, Psal. 38.8.

The words of our

mouth, and the meditations of our hearts, ought to go together, Pl. 49.3.

The heart must be perfect to walk with God and keep his commandments, 1 Kings 8.6.

An understanding wise heart is the greatest earthly gift we can receive, 1 King. 3.11, 12.

It is a grief of heart to know of the decay of our posterity, 1 Sam. 2.13.

Great thoughts of heart make great divisions, Iudges 5.15.

Willing services for the Church winnes the hearts of others unto us Iudges 5.9.

Our hearts ought to be seriously set and bent on that we should and would do, Deut. 32.46. Pl. 57.7.

It should be ready to
R 4 answer

answer God calls, Pl. 27. 8. then heart can with, Pl. 73. 7.

His wonderful goodnesse unto us ought not to be hid in our hearts, but his righteousnesse, goodnesse, faithfulness and truth declared unto others, Pl. 40. 10. The Saints are apt to be discouraged in heart at the prosperity of the wicked, Pl. 73. 13.

A right tuned soul fainteth for the courts of God, and the hearts and flesh of such should cry out for the living God, Pl. 84. 2.

The Saints may suffer much grief and oppression of heart, Pl. 18. 8. & 55. 4. Fearful hearts are ignorant of Gods wayes Pl. 95. 10.

A holy heart cannot long be silent at the impiety of wicked men, Pl. 9. 4. A froward heart, nor a wicked person should not dwell with us, neither should we suffer a high look and a proud heart, Pl. 101. 4, 5.

Sins affrighting terrors, makes us (encompassing us) feeble fainting hearts, Pl. 40. 13. Outward comforts do refresh the heart, Pl. 104. 15. Prov. 3. 6.

Though overwhelmed with affliction, the Saints hearts stand firm Pl. 44. 8. It is God who turns mens hearts to hate us Pl. 105. 25.

It should not be set upon encreasing riches Pl. 62. 10. Sin enforces God to bring down mens hearts with labour, and puts them

Wicked men may have more outward things

them in great straites, sweareth face, so doth
Pl. 107. 12. the heart of man to

Fearful hearts are man, Pro. 27. 19.

to be encouraged and Our hearts & mouths
strengthened, Is. 35. 4. must not be rash to ut-

The Saints desire that ter any thing before
God should search and God, Eccles. 5. 2.

trye their hearts, and The living ought to
help their failings, Pl. lay the case of the dead
139. 23. to heart, Prov. 7. 2.

Though our heart A heart rejoicing
devise our way, yet the in outward comforts
Lord ordereth our steps only, must expect great
Pro. 16. 9. outward miseries, Eccl.

Counsel in the heart 11. 9.
of a man is like deep When God sets in
waters, Pro. 20. 5. against us, he can make

In the midst of our our hearts to pant, af-
hearts devices, the fright us with feare,
councell of the Lord and turn the night of
must stand, Pro. 19. 21. our pleasure into feare

Isa. 21. 4.

None can say, I have God can astonish the
made my heart clean, I heart to feare at the a-
am pure from sin, Pro. bundance of his after-

20. 9. mercies, Isa. 60. 5. &
The Lord pondereth 66. 14.

the hearts, Pro. 21. 2. Nature.
It is a thankles office It is apt to dissem-
to sing songs to a bea- bling, flattering and

vy heart, Pro. 25. 20. R 5 tem-

As in water face an-

tempting of God, Plal.
78. 18.

It is apt to be secretly enticed, Iob. 31. 27.

It naturally is full of Presumption, Atheisme and of false conclusions, Psal. 10. 11. Psalm 14. 1.

It is apt to smite us after evil doing, if not totally obdurate, 2 Sam. 22. 10.

It should reproach us in evil doings, Iob. 22. 6.

It is apt to be deceived by women, Iob. 31. 9.

It is apt to follow after idolatry, Deut. 29. 18.

It is apt to blesse it selfe, in a false, secure and wicked estate, Deu. 29. 19.

It is apt to slight and despise others, 1 Chro. 19. 16.

Naturally it is full of mischief, Psal. 28. 3.

When it is established trusting in God, it is not subject to false fears, Psal. 112. 7.

It naturally hates instruction and despises reproof, Pro. 5. 12.

It devising wicked imaginations is an abomination unto the Lord, Pro. 16. 8.

Such who are wise in heart receive Commandements, Pro. 10. 8.

The heart of the foolish proclaims foolishness, Pro. 12. 23.

Even in laughter the heart may be sorrowfull, Pro. 13. 14.

Wisdom it rests in good hearts, Pro. 13. 33.

Evil hearts disperse not knowledge, Pro. 15. 7.

It naturally hath no heart to get wisdom, Pro. 17. 16.

Such foolish hearts fret against the Lord, Pro. 19. 3.

Their

Their hearts study destruction, Pro. 24. 2.

They doe rejoyce at the stumbling of others Pro. 24. 17.

Such draw neare to God with their mouth but their heart is farre from him, Isa. 29. 15.

It is apt to flattering security, and to put off the evil day, Isay 47. 7.

It is apt to utter words of falshood, to lie and transgresse, and to depart away from God, speaking oppression & revolt, Isa 59. 13.

Tryals.

Perfect walking with God is, in integrity and uprightnesse to observe all his commandments and statutes, 1 Kin. 9. 14

It is God who softens the heart, Iob 23. 16.

A faithfull heart is a means of our establishing and prosperity, Nehem 9. 8.

Walking holily, obtains our hearts desire, with multitude of blessings, Ps. 21. 2.

Clean hands, with a pure heart, establishes us in the holy mountain Psalm 24. 4.

The Lord is he who fashioneth our hearts, Psalm 33. 5.

If we delight to do Gods will, his law is in our hearts, Ps. 40. 8.

The words of our mouth and the meditations of our hearts should be of understanding & wisdom, Psalm 49. 3.

Our walking with God should be with a perfect heart, Ps. 101. 1.

He ought to be praised with uprightnesse of heart, Ps. 111. 7.

It is he who must enlarge our hearts to run the wayes of his commandments, Ps. 119. 132.

Our heart should stand in awe of his word, *Pf. 119. 16,* their mouths, and add learning to their lips, *Prov. 16. 23.*

It is God who heals the broken in heart, & binds up their wounds, *Pf. 147. 3.* In wicked mens fair speeches there are seven abominations in their heart, *Prov. 26. 25.*

Discretion and understanding preserves and keeps us, when wisdom entreth into our hearts and knowledge is pleasant to our soul, *Prov. 12. 25.* Gifts destroy it, *Eccl. 7. 7.*

The preparations thereof, with the answers of the tongue, are both from God, *Pro. 16. 1.* Delayes of judgement sets the hearts of men wholly to do evill, *Eccles. 8. 11.*

A wise mans heart is at his right hand, and a fools at his left *Ec. 10. 2*

Wicked men will speak villany, and in their heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the Lord *Iia. 32. 6.*

Fools have no delight in understanding, but that their hearts may discover it self, *Prov. 18. 2.* It is the Lord who hardeneth mens hearts from his fear, and causeth them to erre from his wayes, *Isa. 64. 16.*

A baughty spirit precedes destruction, *Pro. 16. 18.* When the Saints shal rejoyce, it is the wickeds

Wise hearts teach portion

portion to cry for sorrow of heart, Isa 65. 14

Right pastors according to Gods heart, are brings destruction, Deut. 30. 17.

such as feed us with knowledge and understanding, Jer. 3. 15.

The naturall imaginations of the heart lead us into Idolatry, Ier. 2. 5.

9. 14. & 13. 10.

Wicked ministers cause heart makes us to depart marvellous astonishment of heart in the away from the living God, Heb. 3. 12.

Saints: From thence Whorish Idolatrous hearts are called God-breaking hearts, Ezek. 6. 9.

proceed many great evils, Mat. 15. 19.

Danger.

Such who are stout of heart, are farre from Hardned adamantine hearts bring great righteousness, Is. 46. 12

Evil hard hearts are wrath from the Lord of hosts, Zech. 7. 12.

in danger to be worse

and worse, and more

hard hearted, Isa. 1. 10.

11.

The wrath of God is

able to make all hearts

to melt, Isa. 13. 12.

A diverted erroneous

heart diverts us also

from hearing God, and

brings destruction,

Deut. 30. 17.

Impenitent hard hearts

that cannot repent,

treasure up wrath unto

themselves against the

day of wrath, &c. Rom

2. 5.

An evill unbelieving

heart makes us to depart

away from the living

God, Heb. 3. 12.

Whorish Idolatrous

hearts are called God-

breaking hearts, Ezek.

6. 9.

Hardned adamantine

hearts bring great

wrath from the Lord

of hosts, Zech. 7. 12.

A Joyfull Heart.

Trusting in Gods mer-

cy makes our hearts re-

joice in his Salvation,

Pf. 13. 5.

God continuall pre-

sence glads & rejoices

it. Pf. 16. 8.

The statutes of the Lord rejoyce it, Ps. 19. 8

Trusting in God assures us that our hearts shal rejoyce in him, Ps. 33. 21.

Encouragements.

Walking with God with all our heart, procures mercy and Covenant keeping from him 1 King. 8. 23.

Delighting in Gods statutes, obtaines our hearts desire, Ps. 37. 4.

Attaining.

God circumcises our hearts, and the hearts of our seed, to love him and feare him with all our heart and soul, that we might live, Deut. 30. 6.

God creates in us a clean heart, and renews a right spirit within us, Ps. 51. 10.

In heart failing strength the Saints can make God their strength and

portion, Ps. 37. 26.

In oppression of heart the Saints do with reflecting and communing with their hearts work out a way to comfort, Ps. 77. 6.

By trusting in God with all our heart, and not leaning unto our understanding, Pro. 3. 5.

By washing our hearts from wickednesse, and departing from our wicked thoughts, Jer. 4. 14

By taking away the fore-skin of our hearts, Jer. 4. 4.

By ingaging them to approach unto God, Jer. 30. 21.

By Gods giving us a heart to know him, and to be his people,

By Gods working and our preparing to have his law written in our hearts, Jer. 31. 33.

By giving us one heart, and putting a new

new spirit within us, God keeps our hearts
taking away our stony from not inclining to
heart, and giving us a any evil thing, Psal.
heart of flesh, Ezek. 141. 4.

11. 19.

By casting away all The taking of Gods
our abominations, Ezek Testimonies for our
18. 21. heritage for ever, and
the rejoycing of our
heart, Ps. 119. 11.

God by giving us a
new heart and a right
spirit, cauſeth us to
walk in his wayes and
judgements, saving us
from our uncleanneses
& idols, Ier. 16. 27, 28.

By plowing up our
fallow ground, with ren-
ting of our hearts, and
not our garments, Ioe
2. 13.

Keeping.

The peace of God
which paſſes all under-
ſtanding, guards the
heart and minde in
Chriſt Jeſus, Phil. 4 3.

By hiding Gods word
therein, Ps. 119 11.

By watching over the
ſame diligently, Prov, 16. 8.

4 23.

LXXXIV.

Titles of a good Heart.

A Sorrowful heart,
Ps. 25. 17.

A diſquiet heart,
Ps. 38. 8.

A panting heart, Ps.
38. 10.

A heart hote within
us, Ps. 39 3.

A ſorrowfull ſailing
heart, Ps. 55. 5.

An overwhelmed
heart, Ps. 6. 1.

A ſmitten heart, Ps.
102. 4.

A broken heart, Ps.
109. 16 & 147. 3.

A glad heart, Psal.
16. 8.

A

- A confident heart, Pf. 27. 3.
 A trusting heart, Pf. 28. 7.
 A fixed heart, Pf. 108. 1.
 An established heart, Pf. 112. 8.
 An enlarged heart, Pf. 119. 32. 2 Cor. 6. 11.
 A perfect heart, Pf. 101. 2.
 A pure heart, Pf. 24. 3.
 A clean heart, Psal. 51. 10.
 A cleansed heart, Pf. 73. 13.
 An all-praising heart, Pf. 88. 12.
 A Gods face seeking heart, Pf. 27. 8.
 A law containing heart, Pf. 4. 8.
 A good enditing heart, Pf. 45. 1.
 A heart with Gods wayes in it, Pf. 84. 5.
 Hearts applied to wisdom, Pf. 90. 12.
 A whole praising heart, Pf. 111. 1. Pf. 138. 1.
- A sound heart in Gods statutes, Pf. 119. 80.
 A rejoicing heart, Pf. 119. 11.
 A wel enclined heart, Pf. 119. 112.
 A heart not haughty, Pf. 131. 1.
 A Word keeping heart, Prov. 3. 1.
 A retaining heart, Pro. 4. 4.
 A heart not enclining to evil, Pro. 7. 25.
 An understanding heart, Prov. 8. 5.
 Wise in heart, Pro. 10. 8.
 A believing heart, Rom. 10. 10.
 A sorrowfull lowly heart, Rom. 9. 2.
 A circumcised heart and spirit, Rom. 2. 29.
 An applying heart, Eccles. 7. 2.
 A way-guided heart, Pro. 23. 19.
 A heart applyed to knowledge, Pro. 23. 17.
- A

- A wise heart, Prov. 16. 21.
 A stedfast decreeing heart, 1 Cor. 7. 37.
 Spirit-earnested hearts, 2 Cor. 1. 22.
 Epistle-written hearts, 2 Cor. 3. 2.
 Hearts spiritually shined in, 2 Cor. 5. 6.
 A purposing heart, 2 Cor. 9. 7.
 A simple heart, Eph. 6. 5.
 Hearts kept through Christ Jesus, Phil. 4. 7.
 Hearts comforted, Col. 2. 2.
 Singing gracious hearts Col. 3. 6.
 God-directed hearts, 2 Thess. 3. 5.
 A true heart, Heb. 10. 22.
 Established waiting hearts, Jam. 5. 8.
 The heart-hidden man 1 Pet. 3. 8.
 Hearts sanctifying the Lord, 1 Pet. 5. 15.
- Assured hearts, 1 Joh. 3. 19.
 Hearts fulfilling Gods will, Rev. 17. 17.
 Hearts full of the Law, Isa. 51. 7.
 A not-condemning heart, 1 John 3. 21.
 A terror meditating heart, Is. 33. 13.
 An enlarged fearing heart, Isa. 60. 5.
 A burning fired heart Jer. 20. 6.
 A God-knowing heart, Jer. 24. 7.
 A heart engaged to God, Jer. 30. 21.
 A crying heart, Lam. 2. 18.
 A Word-receiving heart, Ezek. 3. 10.
 A new heart, Ezek. 11. 19.
 A heart of flesh, id.
 A sound heart, Pro. 14. 30.
 A purposing heart, Dan. 1. 8.
 A set understand-
 ing

ing, heart, Dan. 10. 12.

A heart rejoicing in
the Lord, Zech. 10. 7.

Pure in heart, Mat. 5. 8.

Lowly in heart, Mat.

11. 29

Treasuring up hearts,
Luke 1. 66.

A pondering heart,
Luke 2. 19.

Pricked hearts, Acts
2. 37.

A breaking heart,
Acts 21. 13.

Integrity of heart,
Gen. 10. 5.

A joy fainting heart,
Gen. 45. 26.

A God-willing heart
Exod. 25. 2.

Wise hearts, Exo. 35. 4

A considering heart,
Deut. 4. 35.

A speaking heart,
1 Sam. 1. 13.

An Arke-trembling
heart, 2 Kings 22. 19.

A right heart.

A tender heart,
2 Kings 2. 19.

An obedient heart,

2 Chron. 30. 12.

A heart lifted up in

Gods way, 2 Chron.

26. 6.

LXXXV.

Titles of a bad Heart.

Destroying hearts,
Psalm 74. 8.

Hearts set on evil, Eccl.
8. 11.

Hearts full of evil and
madnesse, Eccl. 9. 3.

Erring hearts, Psalm
95. 10.

Veiled hearts, 2 Cor.
3. 16.

An exalted heart, Hos
13. 6.

A grosse heart, Mat.
13. 5.

A slow heart, Luke
16. 25.

A forgetfull heart,
Deut. 4. 9.

A doubting heart, Deu.
7. 17.

A discouraged heart,
Num 31. 9.

- | | |
|---|---|
| A great thinking heart
Judges 5.13. | A heart brought down
with labour, Ps. 107.12 |
| A great searching
heart, Judges 5.16. | A Reproof despising
heart, Pro. 29.1. |
| A heart not perfite,
1 Kings 15.3. | A beauty lusting heart
Pro. 6.25. |
| A not applying heart,
Mil. 2.2. | A wicked devising
heart, Pro. 6.8. |
| A secretly enticing
heart, Job 32.27. | A heart averse from
wisdom, Pro. 17.16. |
| An iniquity regarding
heart, Ps. 66.18. | A childish heart, Pro.
22.9. |
| A God tempting heart
Ps. 78.18. | A sinners-envying
heart, Pro. 25.17. |
| A heart not right with
God, Ps. 78.33. | A destruction study-
ing heart, Pro. 24.2. |
| A secure fearlesse heart
Ps. 10.6. | A hatred-turned heart
Ps. 105.15. |
| A heart hid from un-
derstanding, Job 17.4. | A hasty-wording heart
Eccl. 5.2. |
| An after-eyes walking
heart, Job 31.7. | An impenitent heart,
Rom. 2.5. |
| A heart deceived with
women, Job 31.9. | An evil heart of unbe-
lief, Heb. 3.12. |
| A heart full of snares
and nets, Eccles. 7.26. | A inconsidering heart
Isa. 44.19. |
| A heart working wic-
ked things, Ps. 58.2. | A Revolting and Re-
bellious heart, Jer. 5.13. |
| A heart blessing in im-
piety, Deut. 29.19. | An uncircumcised heart
Jer. 9.26. |

A heart departing A stony heart, Ezek.
from God, Ier. 17. 5. 36. 26.

A desperately wicked
heart, Ier. 17. 9.

A heart set upon Idols
Ezek. 14. 2.

A heart rejoicing in
mischief, Ezek. 25. 6.

A despightfull old
grudging heart, Ezek.
25. 15.

A God-breaking who-
rish heart, Ezek. 6. 9.

A heart walking af-
ter the deceits of its, de-
testable things, Ezek.
11. 21.

A heart unresolved in
Gods feare, Ier. 5. 24.

A heart full of all
evils, Mat. 15. 19.

A heart not right in
Gods sight, Act. 5. 4.

A heart turning from
God, Deut. 24. 18.

An unprepared heart,
2 Chron. 12, 13.

A not perceiving heart
Deut. 29. 4:

A hard heart, Rom.
2. 5,

L X X X V I.

Of the

T H O U G H T S

Generals.

NO thought can be
hid from God,
Iob 42. 2.

Thoughts of continu-
ance of Riches are vain
Ps. 49. 11.

Gods thoughts are
very deep, Ps. 92. 5.

God understands our
thoughts a farre off, Ps.
139. 2.

In thoughts for par-
don of sin, Gods
thoughts are not as our
thoughts, Isa. 55. 8.

Thoughts of iniquity
complained of, Is. 56. 7

It is a Rebellious and
no good way complain-
ed of, to walk after our
own thoughts, Isa. 65. 2

God knowes our
works

works and thoughts, ty, wasting destruction
Isa. 66. 18. being in their pathes,

Every imagination
of mans heart is onely
evil, continually, Gen.
6. 5. Isa. 59. 7.

As the heavens are
higher then the earth, so
are Gods thoughts and
wayes above our wayes
and thoughts Isa. 55. 9. Wicked men under-
stand not, the thoughts
of the Lord, nor his
councell, Micah. 4. 12.

Those that are ready
to slip with their feet,
are despised in the
thought of him that is
at ease, Iob 12. 5. Wicked thoughts are
abomination unto the
Lord, Prov. 15. 26.

Tryals.

The inward thoughts
and heart of wicked
men are deep, Ps. 64. 6. The inward thought
and heart of wicked
men are deep, Psal.

We should hate vain
thoughts, Ps. 119. 113. In the multitude of
our thoughts, Gods
comfort doth delight
us, Psal. 94. 19.

The thoughts of God
ought to be very pre-
cious unto us, Ps. 139.
17. Good men love right
thoughts, Prov. 12. 5.

The thoughts of
foolishnesse is sinne,
Pro. 24. 9. ! It is threatned as a
sore punishment, to
bring upon us the fruit
of our thoughts, Ier.

Wicked mens thoughts
are thoughts of iniqui-
ty, and attend the visions
of

of the night, Job. 4. 13.

They make one make
haste to answer, Job.
20. 2.

God is not in all
wicked mens thoughts,
Psal. 10. 4.

Thoughts that God
is altogether like us, are
vain wicked thoughts,
Psal. 50. 2. 2.

Wicked mens thoughts
are all against the
Saints to wrest their
words, Psal. 10. 4.

Our thoughts they
are but vanity, Psal.
94. 11.

In the multitude of
our thoughts within us
Gods comforts do de-
light the soul, Psal. 94.
19.

The thoughts of the
righteous are right, Pro
12. 5.

The thoughts of the
wicked are abominati-
on unto the Lord, Pro.
15. 26.

The thoughts of the
diligent tend only to
plenteousnesse, Pro. 2. 5

The fruit of our vain
thoughts is a great pu-
nishment of them, Jer.
6. 19.

Those are evil thoughts
to spoile them that are
at rest, Ezek. 38. 10.

Sinfull thoughts are
troublesome, and breed
feares, Dan. 5. 6.

Christ sees our thoghts,
Mat. 9. 4.

Christ knew our
thoughts, Mat. 9. 21.

Out of the heart pro-
ceedeth evil thoughts;
murders, &c. Mat. 15. 19

They make deep im-
pressions in the forgive-
nes of sins, Acts 8. 22.

In our natural estate
our thought accuse or
excuse us, Rom. 1. 15.

The Word of God
is a discernor of the
thoughts and intents of
the heart, Heb. 4. 12.

Cure of ill thoughts.

To think on our ways
and turn our feet unto
Gods testimonies, Ps.
119.59.

To hate vain thoughts,
Ps. 119. 113.

By committing our
wayes unto God, they
are established, Pro.
16. 3.

In reconciling our
selyes to God, our wic-
ked thoughts must be
forsaken, Isa. 55. 7.

By washing our hearts
from wickednesse, Ier.
4. 14.

By keeping our hearts
with all diligence, Pro.
4. 23.

L X X X V I I.

After Proverbs.

Skin for skin, and all
that a man hath wil
he give for his life, Iob
2. 4.

Great men are not

alway wise, Job 32. 9

The ear tryeth words
as the mouth tasteth
meat, Iob 34. 3.

Fair weather cometh
out of the North, Job
37. 22.

Every man is in his
best estate altogether
vanity, Ps. 39. 5.

The stone which the
builders refused, is
made the head of the
corner, Psal. 118. 22.
Mat. 21. 42.

A threefold cord is
not easily broken, Eccl.
4. 12.

A light which is set
on a hill cannot be hid,
Mat. 5. 14.

Men light not a can-
dle to put it under a
busnel, Mat. 5. 14.

Where our treasure
is there will our heart
be also, Mat. 6. 21.

The light of the body
is the eye, Mat. 6. 22.

No man can serve two
masters,

masters, Matth. 6: 24.

Wisedome is justified
of her children, Matth.

II. 19.

Sufficient unto the
day is the evil thereof,
Mat. 6. 34.

The way that leads
to heaven is strait and
narrow, Mat. 7. 14.

The disciple is not
above his master,

The servant is not
above his Lord, Matt.
10. 4.

There is nothing co-
vered that shall not be
revealed;

And hid that shal not
be known, Mat. 10. 26.

The whole need not
the Physitian, but the
sick, Mat. 9. 12.

God wil have mer-
cy, and not sacrifice,
Mat. 9. 13.

No man putteth a
peece of new cloth in-
to an old garment,
Mat. 9. 16.

Men put not new
wine into old bottles,
Mat. 9. 17.

The harvest may be
plenteous, and the la-
bourers few, Mat. 9. 37.

Those who receive
freely, ought to give
freely, Mat. 10. 8.

The workman is
worthy of his meat,
Mat. 10. 10.

Every kingdome di-
vided against it self is
brought to desolation,
Mat. 12. 25.

Every city or house
divided against it self
shall not stand, Matt.
12. 25.

He that is not with
God, is against him,
Those that gather not
with him, scatter a-
broad, Mat. 12. 30.

Out of the abundance
of the heart the mouth
speaketh, Mat. 12. 34.

A good man out of
the treasure of the heart
bringeth

bringeth forth good things,

An evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things, Mat. 12. 36.

By our words we shall be justified, and by our words we shall be condemned, Mat. 12. 37.

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, Mat. 15. 11.

Every plant which God hath not planted shall be rooted up, Matth. 15. 13.

If the blind lead the blinde, both of them do fall in the ditch, Mat. 15. 14.

To eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man, Mat. 15. 20.

A Prophet is not without honour save in his own countrey, and in his own house, Mat.

We say in the evening it may be fair weather, when the sky is red, Mat. 16. 2.

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings God hath perfected praise, Mat. 21. 16.

Wheresoever the Carcasse is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together, Mat. 24. 28.

When the branches of the fig-tree are yet tendred, and puts forth leavs we know that Summer is nigh, Mat. 24. 32.

Unto every one that hath, it shall be given, and he shall have abundance ;

But from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he hath, Mat. 25. 29.

I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad, Matth.

The children of the marriage chamber, cannot mourne while the bridegroom is with them, they cannot fast, Mark 2.19.

The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath, Mark 2.27.

No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, Mark 3.27.

It is not meet to take the childrens bread and give it unto the dogs, Mark 7.27.

The dogs under table, eat the childrens crumbe Mark 7.28.

He that is not against us, is on our part, Mark 9.40.

Physitian, heale thy selfe, Luke 4. 23.

The disciple is not above his master,

Every man that is perfect shall be as his master, Luke 6.4

He that is not against us, is for us, Luke 9 50

The fathers have eaten soure grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge, Jer. 31.29.

The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth, Ezek.12.22.

The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision, Ezek.12. 23.

The vision that he sayes, is many dayes to come, Ezek.12. 27.

It is wo to him that increaseth that which is not his,

And to him that ladeth himselfe with thick clay, Hab. 2.6.

As is the mother, so is her daughter, Ezek. 16. 24.

No man putting his hand to the plough, and going

going back againe, is ven him from heaven,
fit for the Kingdome of John 3.27.
heaven, Luke 9.62.

The laborer is wor• is the bridegroom, Joh.
thy of his hire, Luke 3.29.
10.7.

The life is more then other reapeth, Joh. 4.37
meat, and the body then Salt is good, but if
raiment, Luke 12.25. the salt hath lost its sa-

Unto whom much is vor, wherewith shall it
given, much shal be re- be seasoned;
quired,

And unto whom men nor for the land
have committed much, but must be cast out,
of him men require the Luke 14.34.
more, Luke 12.48.

When a cloud ariseth world, are in their ge-
in the West, their com- neration wiser then the
meth a snowre, children of light, Luke

When we see the 16,8.
south winde blow, there
will be heat, Luke 12.
56.

That which is borne which is much,
of the flesh is flesh, and
that which is borne of just in the least, is un-
the spirit is spirit, John just also in the much,
3.6. Luke 16.10.

A man can receive no- We cannot serve
thing, unlesse it be gi- God and Mammon,
S 2 Luke

Luke 16. 13.

That which is highly esteemed of men, is abomination in the sight of God, yea is abomination. Luke 16. 15.

The things that are impossible with man, are possible with God Luke 18. 27.

The stone which the builders refused, the same is made the head of the corner, Ps 11. 8.

When the Fig-tree shrouts out, we know that the summer is near at hand, Luke 21. 21.

If these things be done to the green-tree, what will they do to the dry? Luke 23. 31.

A Prophet hath no honour in his own Country, John 4. 44.

There is no man that doth a thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly, Job 7. 4.

The servant abideth not in the house for ever but the Sonne abideth in it for ever, John 8. 35

God heareth not sinners, John 9. 31.

The servant is not greater then his Lord, Joh. 15. 20.

LXXXVIII.

Our Spirit.

Generals.

THe Lord weighes the Spirits, Pro. 16. 2

He that hath no rule over his spirit, is like a City that is broken down, and without wals Pro. 25. 8.

There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the Spirit, nor power in the day of death, Eccles. 8. 7.

Affliction and bitterness of soul will make us to complain, Job 7.

11.

Trials,

Tryals.

A broken Spirit, with a broken and contrite heart, are God sacrifices which he will not despise, Ps. 51. 17.

Perversnesse of the tongue is a breach in it, Pro. 15. 3.

Our spirit is broken by sorrow of heart, Pro. 15. 13.

A broken Spirit drieth the bones, Prov. 17. 22.

The Spirit wil endure our infirmity,

A wounded Spirit none can beare, Pro. 18. 14.

It is the Candle of the Lord searching the inward parts of the belly, Pro. 20. 27.

There is a spirit of slumber Rom. 11. 8.

We should be fervent in Spirit, serving the Lord, Rom. 12. 12.

Dying we ought to recommend our Spirits

into the hand of God, Ps. 31. 5.

LXXXIX.

Witnes of our Spirit

I Obs Apologic, God knowing him not to be wicked, Iob 10. 7.

His not denying the words of the holy one, therefore not to spare him, Iob 6. 10.

Having ordered our cause, we may be assured to be justified, Iob 13. 18

Iob that his foot had held his steps, to have kept his way and not declined,

Not to have gone back from the Commandment of his lips, to have esteemed the words of his mouth more then his appointed food, Iob 23. 11, 12.

Iobs holding his integrity, and righteousness, Iob 27. 5, 6.

S 3

Iob

Iob his mercy, charity, compassion, &c. stood upon and pleaded Iob 29. 13, 14, &c.

His weeping with them that were in trouble, and soul grieving for the poor, Iob 30. 25

The witnesse of his integrity through all the commandements, Iob 31.

David, his not doing this thing, or rewarding evil to him at peace with him, Ps. 7. 3, 4.

His heart-proving, night-visiting, trying, resolution, Ps. 17. 3.

His keeping from the paths of the destroyer, because of the word of God, Ps. 17. 4.

His keeping the wayes of the Lord, Psal. 18. 20, 21.

His walking in integrity, Ps. 26. 1, 2.

Of his enemies, compassion, carlagetowards

them, Ps. 35. 13, 14.

His judging according to his righteousness, Ps. 35. 24.

His perfect way of walking flying of wickednesse, Ps. 101. 3, 4.

Paul, his knowing nothing by himself, yet not thereby justified, 1 Cor. 4. 4.

His good conscience testimonie rejoicing, &c. 2 Cor. 1. 12.

Jeremie, his words-eating, rejoicing, Jer. 15. 15, 16, 17.

His not desiring the wofull day, Ier. 17. 16.

Of Paul, his preaching diligence, piety, &c. Act. 20. 19, 20.

Abimelech, his testimony, apologie, Gen. 20. 5.

The rising apologie Deut. 26. 12.

David, of his reward, wayes of God keeping, not departing, and upright-

rightnesse, 2 Sam. 22.
22.

His offering apologic
uprightnesse, 1 Chron.
29. 17.

Moses apologic, not
having taken so much as
a hoof, &c. Num. 16. 15

Samuels apologic,
having taken neither
ox or asse, 1 Sam. 12. 3

Hezekiah his perfect
walking apologic, Isa.
38.

Reuben, his apologic
to his brethren for Jo-
seph, Gen. 42. 22.

In a tempest,

The Church in great
misery triumphing and
trusting at the same
time, Pl. 44. 17, 18, 19.

The Prophet, taking so
much the faster hold, as
in fear & trouble, Pl. 77

A strong conflict also
with a joyfull and vi-
ctorious issue. Pl. 66. 12

Jonah in his distresse
yet his looking towards

Gods holy temple, Ion.
2. 4. 5.

Iobs Redeemer know-
ledge, after a strong and
grievous conflict, Iob
19. 20, 21. & 25. 26.

X C.

To Poore, mercy.

Generls.

WE must not rob
the poore, be-
cause he is poore, nor
oppresse the afflicted in
the gate, Pro. 22. 22.

A poor man oppres-
sing the poor, is like a
sweeping rain, which
leaveth no food, Pro.
28. 3.

Unjust gain gathered
by usury, shall fall unto
such who shal pity them
Pro. 28. 8.

Righteous men con-
sider their cause, Pro.
29. 7.

In oppressing of the
poor, and perverting of
S 4 judge-

judgement, there is a higher then the oppressors who regards them, Eccles. 5.8.

We must give a portion to seven and also to eight, for we know not what evil shal come upon the earth, Eccles.

31. 2.

We ought to be given to hospitality, and distributing to the Saints necessities, Rom. 12.13.

In deep poverty the Saints may abound unto rich liberality, 2 Cor. 8.2.

We should especially do good unto the household of faith, Gal. 6.10.

We ought to be mercifull as God is mercifull, Luke 6. 36.

We should especially feast the poor, the lame, and the blinde, Luke 14. 12.

They must not be discountenanced in their

cause, nor wrested in judgement, Exod. 23.3.

The gleanings of our harvest should be left for the poor, Lev. 23.22.

Whosoever is poore amongst us, we are bound to relieve him, Lev. 35.35.

Wee must open our hand wide unto our needy brother, and give him, Deut. 5.7,8.

We should not deal roughly with a poore man, nor sleep with his pledge, Deut. 24. 11.

Danger of our neglect.

There is that withholdeth more then is meet and yet in tendeth to poverty, Prov. 11. 24.

Those who oppresse such, reproach their maker, Prov. 14. 31.

Those who mocke them, reproach their maker, Prov. 17. 5.

Who stop their ears

at their cry, shal also cry
and shall not be heard,
Prov. 21. 13.

Those shall have
judgement mercilesse
who shew no mercy,
Jam. 2. 13.

It is a Sodome sinne,
not to strengthen the
hands of the poor and
needy, Ezek. 16. 19.

Manner.

Giving must. bee
with simplicity, Rom
12. 8.

Mercy must be shew-
ed with chearfulnesse,
ibid.

Excellency.

Such are better then
liars, Prov. 19. 22.

Such walking in their
uprightnesse, are better
then perverse rich men
Prov. 28. 6.

Encouragements.

There is that scat-
tereth to such, and yet
increaseth the more,
Prov. 11. 24.

The liberall soule
shall be satisfied, and
he who watereth shall
also be watered, Prov.
11. 29.

These who sell corne
to them, shal be blef-
sed, Prov. 11. 26.

Such mercifull lend
unto the Lord, and the
Lord will repay all a-
gaine, Prov. 19. 17.

Such who pitie them
are happy, Prov. 4. 21.

Such who follow af-
ter righteousnesse and
mercy, finde life, righ-
teousnesse and honour,
Prov. 21. 21.

Such bountifull of
their bread, shall bee
blesed, Prov. 22. 9.

Such who give unto
them shall not lack,
Prov. 28. 27.

Those who thus cast
bread upon the waters,
shall after many dayes
find the increase thereof
Eccles. 11. 1.

He that soweth sparingly, shall also reap sparingly, and he that soweth bountifully, shall also reap bountifully, 2 Cor. 9. 6.

When the poor and needy are in distresses, then God will not forsake them, Isa. 41. 17.

If we draw out our soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul, our light shall then rise in obscurity, and our darknesse shall be as the noon day, Isa. 58, 10.

It is a degree of perfection to be charitable unto them, Mat. 19. 21.

Charity unto them brings abundant returns, Luke 6. 38.

XCI.

CHURCH.

Generals.

IT is built upon Christ the foundation, Mat. 16. 18.

Men were appointed therein, and hands laid on them by the Holy Ghost, Act. 8. 17.

The Churches after persecution had rest, Act. 9. 31.

The Believers met together in severall places, is called a Church, Act. 14. 27.

The company of believers in one Church, said to be a Church Rom. 16. 3.

The severall inhabiting Saints in diverse places, are said to be Churches, 1 Cor. 14. 33.

The Churches severall companies of believers professing one faith, and the believers in Aquilla & Priscilla's house, called a Church 1 Cor. 16. 19.

What.

It is the generall company of true believers, in general or particular

ricular divisions, Matt. 18. 16.

The Church is said to be the house of God the pillar, & the ground of truth, 1 Tim. 3. 16.

Tryals.

Such at first were added to the Church as should be saved, Act. 2. 24.

A great persecution is raised against the church in Jerusalem in her infancie, Acts 8. 1.

A company of believers are said to be the Church, Act. 11. 22.

A company of believers in Antiochia called the Church, Act. 11. 26.

Herod begins to persecute the Church Act. 12. 1.

The earnest prayers of the Church bring Peter out of prison, Act. 12. 5.

The Church in Jerusalem with the Apostles and Elders, receive

those sent unto them by the brethren of other Churches, Act. 15. 4.

There was a Church at Corinth, 2 Cor. 1. 2.

God did appoint for the Church divers Ministerial officers, Apostles, Prophets Teachers, Gifts of miracles, 1 Cor. 12. 28. Eph. 3. 11.

Women ought not to speak in the Church, but to ask their husband at home, 1 Cor. 14. 34.

Peter wrote from the Church at Babylon, 1 Pet. 5. 14.

The Saints in Cæsars household are said to be a Church, Phil. 4. 22.

X C I I.

E L D E R S.

Generals.

THe Jews had anciently called Elders, reprov'd for their traditions, Mat. 15. 3.

Amongst the Jewish to the flock, not Lords :
synagogues there were over them, 1 Pet. 5. 2.
some called Elders, who
persecuted the Church,
Acts 6. 12, 13.

The Apostles and El-
ders with the Church at
Jerusalem, send chosen
men unto Antiochia,
with Paul and Barnabas
of one wife, 1 Tim.

The Apostles and El-
ders at Jerusalem make
decrees for the stablish-
ing of the Church, Act.
16. 4, 5.

The Elders were of
two sorts; Those ruling
well, and those who
laboured in the word &
doctrine, 1 Tim. 5. 17.

The elder men must
be sober, sound in the
faith, in love and pati-
ence, Tit. 2. 2.

Peter calleth himself
an Elder, and wisheth
them to feed the flock,
of God depending upon
them, without cove-
nants, as examples

Trials.

A Bishop, to wit a
teaching and labouring
Elder in the word and
doctrine, must be unre-
proveable, the husband
of one wife, 1 Tim.
3. 2.

All the Elders at Je-
rusalem at Pauls com-
ming salute him, he im-
parts all things unto
them, Acts 21. 18.

Deacons such as rule
well, were to be the
husband of one wife,
1 Tim. 3. 8.

The company of El-
ders, Ordination, used
to lay on hands; so such
received gifts, 1 Tim.
4. 14.

An Elder was not to
be rebuked but exhort-
ed as a Father, the
younger sort as brethren
1 Tim. 5. 1.

Men

Men were then laid hands on, full of the Holy Ghost, to administer to the widows and to serve the tables, Act 6. 7.

Libertines and Cyrenians then at first arose to oppose the Apostles, who were not able to withstand their wisdom Act. 6. 9.

Elders at first in every city were ordained with prayer and fasting, Act. 14. 23.

The Apostles and Elders were had recourse unto by the Church to decide questions, Acts 15. 2.

Of the Elders of the Church of Ephesus it is said, that they were made of the holy Ghost overseers of the flock, to feed the Church of God, Acts 20. 28.

No accusation must be admitted against an

Elder, but under two or three witnesses, 1 Tim 5. 19.

By Apostolical direction Titus was left by Paul to appoint Elders in every City, Tit. 1. 5.

Bishop, viz. one of the former Elders, must be unreprieveable, as Gods steward, the husband of one wife, Tit. 1. 17.

XCIII. *Baptisme.*

Generals.

THe Sacrament of Circumcision, was commanded and administered the eight day, unto all the male children of Israel, Gen. 17. 8

Unto which figure, now answereth Baptisme, 1 Pet. 3. 21.

Jerusalem and Judea, went out to John and were

were baptized in Iordan

Mat. 3. 5, 6.

Christ Baptized all who came unto him, Iohn 3. 26.

Christ baptized not but his Disciples, Iohn 4. 2.

Iohn preached Baptism for the remission of sins, Luke 1. 3.

Those who have been Baptized unto Christ, have been Baptized into his death, Rom. 6. 4.

Christ was circumcised, Mat. 2. 21.

To fulfill all righteousness, he was Baptized, Mat. 3. 15.

The true effectuall Baptisme is the Baptizing of the Spirit of God, Mat. 3. 11.

It is Christ who baptizeth with the Holy Ghost, Iohn 1. 33.

All who are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ, Gal. 3. 7.

Tryals.

Divers in the primitive Church were twice Baptized, First into the Baptisme of Iohn, Secondly, in the name of the Lord Iesus, Act. 19. 6.

Timotheus notwithstanding Baptisme, because of the Jewes was Circumcised, Act. 16. 3.

Paul as soone as he received his sight, was Baptized, Act. 9. 18.

All unbelievers of old were admitted to be Baptized unto remission of sins, to repent them of their lives, Act. 2. 38.

After the infancie of the Church, both men and women were Baptized, only in the name of the Lord Iesus; not of the Holy Ghost, then not sent, Act. 7. 54. 16.

The Gentiles who had received the holy Ghost were baptized, Act. 10.

The Eunuch of Ethiopia suddenly Baptized in the midst of the water, Act. 9. 38.

The assent of believing in an infidel made him capable of Baptism Act. 8. 37.

X C I V.

Of Sectaries and Separatists.

Disposition and Nature.

Such are carelesse & usually profuse what cost they bestow upon the sin of their souls, Mica. 6. 6, 17.

They are not alike minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus, with one minde, and one mouth to praise God, Rom. 15. 5.

They nourish and broach contentions & divisions, not being

knit together in one mind, and in one judgment, so in a manner dividing Christ, 1 Cor. 1. 10, 11.

They are carnall, being full of divisions, envy and strife, walking as carnall men, 1 Cor. 2. 3.

They are deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the holiest outward shapes, 2 Cor. 11. 12.

Seeing Satan himself is transformed into an Angel of light, it is no wonder if his ministers transforme themselves so also, 2 Cor. 11. 13.

They are perverters of holy things, going about to please men, unlike the servants of Christ, Gal 1. 6. 7.

They are as children wavering, tossed about with every winde of doctrine, by their deceit,

ceit, and whereby
they lie in wait to
deceive, Ephes. 4.
13, 14.

They are lovers
of themselves, Co-
vetous, Boasters,
Proud, cursed Spea-
kers, disobedient to
Parents, unthankfull
unholy

Without natur-
all affection, truce-
breakers, false accu-
sers, intemperate, de-
spising of them that
are good,

Traytors, headie,
high minded,

Lovers of plea-
sure more then lovers
of God,

They have a form
of Godlinesse, but
have denied the pow-
er thereof, 2 Timo.
3. 2, 3.

They like Ian-
nes and Iambres,

resist the truth, 2 Tim.
3. 7.

They are men
of corrupt mindes,
reprobate concerning
the truth, 2 Tim.
3. 8.

They are mad,
and their madnesse
shall bee discovered
unto all men, 2 Tim.
2. 9.

They doe not
suffer wholesome do-
ctrine,

But having itch-
ing ears, get them-
selves a heap of tea-
chers after their own
lusts,

They turn their
eares from the truth,
and give eare to
fables, 2 Tim. 4. 2,
3, 4.

They professe,
they know GOD,
but by works they
deny him,

And

And are abominable and disobedient, and to every good worke reprobate, Titus. 1. 14. 15.

They are false Prophets,

Which bring in damnable Heresies touching Christ, 2 Pet. 2. 11.

They cause the way of truth to be evill spoken of, 2. Pet. 2. 2.

They through covetousnes with fained words, make merchandise of others 2 Pet. 2. 3.

They are said to walk after the lust of the flesh, and to despise Government,

Stand in their own conceit,

They walk after

the flesh in the lust of uncleannesse, and despise Government, they are presumptuous and selfe-willed, And feare not to speake evill of them that are in dignitie, 2 Peter, 2. 10.

In speaking swelling words of vanity, they beguile with wantonnesse, through the lust of the flesh, them that are cleane escaped from them which are wrapped in Error, 2 Pet. 2. 11.

They promise men libertie who heare and obey them, being themselves the servants of sinne, 2 Pet. 2. 18.

Such dreames also defile the flesh.

And

And despise Government, fleshly, having not the spirit, Jude 18.

And speak evil of those that are in authority, Jude 8. They went out from us, but they were not of us,

They speak evil of those things they know not, For if they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but this cometh to passe,

And whatsoever things they know, they naturally as brute-beasts, which are without reason, in these things they corrupt themselves, Jude 9. that it might appear that they are not all of us, 1 John 2. 19.

Their impieties and Absurdities.

These are murmurers, complainers,

Walkers after their own lusts, whose mouth speaks proud things, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage, Jude 10. They would be thought Doctors of the Law, and yet understand not what they speak nor what they affirm, 1 Tim. 4. 7.

These are fore-
 prophesied of, mockers which should be in the last times, walking after their own ungodly lusts, They teaching otherwise then the wholesome verity of Christ, which is according to godliness,

Are puffed up, knowing nothing, but dote about questions & strife of words, whereof cometh

Makers of sects,

cometh envy, strife, rail- ties, more then to the
ings, evil surmisings, substance of Religion,

Vain disputations of Which consists in righ-
men of corrupt mindes teousnes, peace, and joy
destitute of the truth, in the holy Ghost, Rom.
which think that gain is 14. 17.

godlinesse, 1 Tim. 6.
3, 4, 5.

They cause divisions
& dissentions contrary
to the doctrine which
we have learned, Rom.
16. 17.

Such creep into
houses, and lead captive
silly women laden with
divers lusts, who are ig-
norant, 2 Tim. 3. 4, 5.

They serve not the
Lord Jesus Christ, but
their own bellies,

Trials touching them.

They deceive the hearts
of the simple with faire
and flattering speeches,
Rom. 16. 18.

They come in sheeps
clothing,

But inwardly they
are ravening wolves,
Mat. 7. 15.

They spie out Chri-
stians liberty, labour to
entrap them, and bring
them into bondage,
Gal. 2. 4.

They are known by
their naughty fruits, be-
cause

Grapes are not ga-
thered from thorns,

Nor figs from thistles,
Mat. 7. 16.

They bring men into
bondage again, from
divers things they have
been freed from, Gal.
4. 9.

They confine the
kingdome of heaven
unto outward formali-

They spoil some tho-
row vain deceit and tra-
ditions

ditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ, Col. 2. 8.

They burden men with traditional outward formalities, and shadowes of substantial truths, according to mens fancies, Col. 2. 16.

All which hath but a shadow of Religion and humblenesse of minde, in outward austerity upon the body, being fleshly, Col. 2. 16.

The brawling and fiercenesse of their tongues, shew their religion to be in vain Iam. 1. 26.

Their bitterness and strife shews them to be liars against the truth Iam. 3. 14, 15, 16.

Remedies against their Infection.

To mark them and avoid them, Ro. 16. 17

They must not be yielded unto for subjection no not for an houre, Gal. 2. 4, 5.

To separate our selves from them, 1 Tim. 8. 5
2 Tim. 3. 3.

To put away foolish and unlearned questions, which engender strife, 2 Tim. 2. 23.

Not to take heed to Iewish fables and commandments of men, which turn away from the truth, Tit. 1. 14.

To be like minded having the same love, Being of one accord and of one judgement, Phil. 2. 2.

To do nothing thorough contention & vain-glory.

In meeknesse of minde evry man to esteem another better then himself, Phil. 2. 3.

To proceed by one rule unto that where-
unto

unto we are come, to
minde all one thing,
Phil. 3. 15.

To withdraw our selves
from them that walk in-
ordinately, 2 Thes. 3. 6.

To avoid prophane
and vain babblings, and
opposition of science,
falsly so called,

Which unwares makes
men to erre from the
faith, 1 Tim. 6. 20, 21

To stay prophane
& vain babblings, which
increase unto more un-
godlines, 2 Tim. 2. 15.

To study to shew our
selves approved work-
men which need not
to be ashamed, dividing
the word of trueth a-
right, 2 Tim. 2. 15.

Not to be caried a-
bout with divers and
strange doctrines, but
to have our hearts sta-
blished with grace, Hcb
13. 9,

To do justly,

To do mercy,
To humble our selves
and to walk with God,
Micah. 6. 8.

Not to strive,
To be gentle to-
wards all men,

To be apt to teach,
To suffer the evil men
patiently,

Instructing them with
meeknesse that are con-
trary minded, proving
if that God at any time
wil give them repent-
ance, that they might
know the truth, 2 Tim.
2. 24, 25.

To bring others to
amendment out of the
snare of the devil, that
are taken at his will,
2 Tim. 2. 26.

XCV.

Law from Sinai.

Generals.

Such who have sinned
without the Law, shal
perish without Law,

As

As many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by it, Rom. 2.12

Not the hearers thereof, but the doers shall be justified, Rom. 2.13.

Whatsoever the Law speaks, it speaks unto them who are under the Law, Rom. 3.19.

By the deeds of the Law there shall no flesh be justified, Rom. 3.20

Sinne is not imputed where there is no Law, Rom. 5.13.

The Law is not sin, Rom. 7.7.

We had not known sin but by the Law, *ibid*

A man is not justified by the works thereof, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, Gal. 2.16.

Without the Law sin was dead, Rom. 7.14.

The Saints with their mindes they serve the law of God, but with their flesh the law of sin Rom. 7.25.

If the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise, Gal. 3.18.

Righteousnesse had been by the Law, if any Law given could have given life, Gal. 3.20.

Whosoever shall keep the whole Law, and yet fail in one point, is guilty of all, Jam. 2.10.

Christ came not to destroy, but to fulfil it and the Prophets, Mat. 5.17.

Till heaven and earth passe away, one tittle thereof shall not passe away til all be fulfilled, Mat. 5.18.

The carnal mind is not subject to the law of God; nor can be, Rom. 8.7.

The Spirit is not received by the works thereof, but by the hearing of Faith preached, Gal. 3.7.

If righteousnesse be by

by the Law, then Christ died in vain, Gal. 2. 21

The Law is not of faith, Gal. 3. 12.

We through the law are dead unto it, that we might live unto God Gal. 2. 19.

As many as are under the Law, are under the curse, Gal. 3. 10.

Those are cursed who continue not in all things which are written in the book of the Law to do them, Gal. 3. 10. Such who without a law do things according to the Law, are a law to themselves. Rom. 2. 19.

Circumcision profiteth keeping the Law; but not keeping the Law, it is made uncircumcision, Rom. 1. 26.

The righteousness of the Law is manifested without the Law, being witnessed by the law & Prophets, Rom. 3. 21.

The Law hath dominion over a man so long as he lives, Rom. 7. 1

The Law is holy, & the commandment holy, just and good, Rom. 7. 12

The Law being weak, what it could not do, God sent his Son in the similitude of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh, Rom. 8. 3.

Christ is the end of the Law for righteousness to every one that believeth, Rom. 10. 4:

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the Law, when he was made a curse for us, Gal. 3. 13

If righteousness be by the law, then Christ died in vain, Gal. 2. 21.

The Law which was 400 yeares before the Promise, cannot disannul the Covenant which was confirm'd in respect of Christ, Gal. 3. 17.

It

It is not against the promise of God, Gal. 3. 21 the Law, are a Law unto themselves, Rom. 2. 14.

Before faith came we were kept under it, being shut up into the Law manifested, is witnessed by the Law and Prophets, Rom. 3. 21.

Faith which should afterwards be revealed, Gal. 3. 23.

All who are circumcised are bond to keep the whole Law, Gal. 5. 3. It worketh wrath, for where no Law is, there is no transgression Rom. 4. 15.

When the Priesthood was changed, of necessity there must be a change of the Law, Heb. 7. 12. It hath dominion over a man so long as he liveth, Rom. 7. 1.

The Law made nothing perfect, Heb. 7. 19. We were delivered from it, that he being dead wherein we were held, we should serve in newness of Spirit, and not in oldness of the letter, Rom. 7. 6.

Under the Law, there were Sacrifices for sins of knowledge and ignorance, Hebr. 9. 7. It was added because of transgressions, til the Seed should come unto which the promise was made, Gal. 3. 19.

Trials.

As many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law, Rom. 2. 12. Whosoever are justified thereby, are fallen from Grace, Gal. 5. 4.

Such who without a Law do things according to It is good, if a man use

use it lawfully, 1 Tim. 1. 8.

It made nothing perfect, Heb. 7. 19.

It had but the shadow of good things to come and not the substance of them, Heb. 1. 10.

Working of great things amongst us, is done through the hearing of Christ preached, & not throught the works of the Law, Gal. 3. 5.

Because the just must live by faith, no man can be justified by the Law, Gal. 3. 11.

We are become dead to it by the body of Christ, Rom. 7. 4.

The commanding power thereof which is in Christ Jesus, hath freed us from the law of sin and death, Rom. 8. 2.

The righteousness thereof is fulfilled in such who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, Rom. 8. 4.

By Christ all who believe, are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses, Act. 13. 39.

We through the law are dead to the Law, that we might live unto God, Gal. 2. 19.

It was ordained because of the transgressions, till the seed should come unto which the promise was made, ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator Gal. 3. 13.

If there had been a law which could have given righteousness, there had righteousness been by the Law, Gal. 3. 21.

Christ in the fulnesse of time was sent to redeem those under the Law, that we might receive the adoption of sonnes, Gal. 4. 5.

It was our school

T

master

master to bring us unto Christ, that we might be made righteous by faith, Gal. 3. 24.

Those who wil be justified thereby, are abolished from Christ, & are fallen from grace Gal. 5. 4.

It is all fulfilled in one word, to love our neighbour as our self, Gal. 5. 14.

If we be led by the Spirit, we are not under the Law, Gal. 5. 16.

It is not given unto a righteous man, but to the lawlesse and disobedient, 1 Tim. 1. 9

It was given by Moses, but grace & truth came by Jesus Christ, John 1. 17.

XCVI.

SINNE.

Generals.

Under sharp afflictions sin is very

troublesome unto us, Job 13. 23.

We drink up iniquity like water, Job 15. 16.

It is a wretched thing, like Adam to cover our sin and our iniquity, Job 31. 33

Our sinning hurts not God, nor our righteousness gives nothing to him: but doth profit our selves, Job 35. 6.

Sin is a most intolerable and heavy burden Ps. 38. 4.

It is God who must cleanse us from our sin, and wash us from our iniquity, Ps. 51. 7.

We were shaped in iniquity, and in sin our mother conceived us, Ps. 51. 5.

Our sins are not hid from God, Ps. 69. 5.

It is wofull to have our sins and our iniquities set before God, and our secret sins in the light

light of his countenance
Pf. 90. 8.

If God should mark
iniquities, none should
stand before him, but
forgiveness is with him
that he may be feared,
Pf. 130. 3.

Wicked men make a
mock at it, Pro. 14. 9.

Such who cover a
transgression, seek love,
Pro. 17. 9.

There is no just man
that doth good upon
earth, but he sinneth,
Eccles. 7. 20.

Both Jew and Gentile
are all under sin, Ro. 2. 9

It should not reigne
in our mortal bodies,
Rom. 6. 12.

The best fruit thereof
is shame, and in the end
death, Rom. 6. 21.

Open sins must be open
ly rebuked, that others
may fear, 1 Tim. 5. 20.

It is a high provoca-
tion of God, not to

acknowledge our sin,
Jer. 2. 35.

Great punishments
usually come for great
sins, Jer. 13. 22.

Multitude of sins
bring multitude of
crosses, Jer. 30. 17.

Man suffers for his sin,
Lam. 3. 39.

In our sinful estate
God sees nothing in us
to pity us for, Eccl. 16. 45

Nature.

It is a most heavy and
intolerable burden, Pf.
40. 12.

It presses God, as
a cart is pressed under
sheaves, Amos 2. 11.

Until washt away,
it will be still before us,
Pf. 51. 3.

It is deceitfull and
hardening, Heb. 3. 13.

Until forgiven it lies
still at our door lurking
and crying for ven-
geance, Gen. 4. 7.

It cooles our love,
Mat. 24. 12.

It is insatiable, Pr. 30.15

It is ful of fear, wearinesse, labour, vexation and toil, Ps. 38.3, 5.

It denies the God above Job 31.28. Ps. 53. 1.

It delights to cover sin, Job 31.33. Ps. 32.3.

It causeth shame, Gen. 3.8. Rom. 6.21. Ier. 2.26

It benums and stupifies us, Pro. 22.23.

It is a punishment unto it self, Ier. 2.19.

It makes us wise to do evil, but to have no knowledge to do good, Ier. 4.22.

It usually is bad, confident and presumptuous, Ier. 9.7.10.

It is of a beastly nature Ier. 8.14. Ps. 73.22.

To bring men low, Ps. 106.43.

What.

It is the transgression of the Law, 1 Ioh. 3.4.

It is usually accompanied with multitude of words, Pro. 10.9.

All unrighteousnes is sin, 1 Ion 5.17.

The curling of God in our hearts is sin, Iob 1.5

The thought of foolishnes, Pro. 24.9.

Danger.

It fills mens bones full of the sinnes of their youth, which shal go down with them to the grave, Iob 20.11.

Heaven will reveal it and the earth rise up against such, Iob 20.27.

It indangers us to be cast out in the multitude of our transgressions, Ps. 5.10.

Thereby our life is spent with grief, and our yeers with sighing, and our strength consuming our bones, Ps. 31.10

It stops the hearing of our prayers, Ps. 66.18.

Continuance therein, incurably may wound us, Ps. 6.21.

Such who cover it shal not

not prosper, Pro. 18. 15.

Such sinners lurk privily for their own lives,

They lye in wait for their own blood, Prov. 1. 18.

To be turned to hell with all the nations that forget God, Ps. 9. 17.

Cure.

God subdues all our sins, and casts our iniquities in the bottom of the Sea, Mic. 7. 19.

They are to be done away by righteousness,

And our iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor, for lengthening out of our Peace, Dan. 4. 27.

By washing to be cleane, and putting away the evil of our doings, Isa. 1. 17.

By reasoning of the matter with God, by contenting and obeying being willing to be reformed, Isa. 1. 18.

He blots out all our transgressions like a thick cloud, Isa. 44. 22.

It is he who blots them out all for his own sake, & wil not remember our sins, Isa. 44. 22.

By confessing and forsaking of them, we come to have mercy, Ps. 28. 13. Ps. 32. 4, 5.

By mercy and truth they are purged away, Pro. 16. 6.

By not walking with nor consenting to sinners, Pro. 1. 10.

God is the best washer away of sinne, and the blood of Christ the best water to wash it away, Ps. 51. 7. 1 Ioh 1. 7. Ps. 130. 8.

To stand in awe, commune with our own heart upon our bed, and be still,

To offer up to God Sacrifices of righteousness, and to put our

T 3 trust

trust in the Lord, Psal.
4.45.

Multitudes of tender
mercies removes the
blots of them, Ps. 51.2.

End.

The end is death,
with forgoing shame,
Rom. 6. 14.

The wages thereof
is death, Rom. 6. 21.

It is the sting of
death, 1 Cor. 15. 56.

It brings men from
the first to the second
death, Rev. 14. 20.

Comforts against it.

That it shal not have
dominion over the
Saints, they being not
under the Law, but un-
der Grace, Rom. 6. 14.

That God hath made
him sin, which knew no
sin, that we might be
made therighteousnesof
God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21

That our redemption,
is the forgiveness of sins
Eph. 1. 17.

That he who is born
of God, sinneth not,
neither can he sin, for
he is born of God, and
his seed remaineth in
him, 1 Joh. 3. 9.

That God would have
us return to him, though
we have played the har-
lot with many lovers,
Jer. 3. 1.

That God after ma-
ny sins is willing to
receive us, if we return,
Jer. 3. 7.

It is his will and Pro-
clamation, that backslid-
ing siners may return, to
have their backslidings
healed, &c. Jer. 3. 12.

He only would hav
us to acknowledge our
sins, Jer. 3. 13.

That there is a foun-
taine opened dayly, to
wash away sins and un-
cleanness, Zech. 13. 1

When God pardons
sin, & cleanses iniquity,
it is to him a name of
joy,

joy, praise and honour, through all the Nations of the earth, Jer. 33.8.

That God hath no delight in the death of a sinner, but rather that he should turne from his evil wayes and live, Ezek. 33.11.

When God pardons and puts away sin, it is so done, as if sought for, yet never to be found again, Ier. 50.20

Assurance of forgiveness.

When not hid, soundly confessed with true sorrow, and left off, Ps. 32.5. I Ioh. 1.9.

When it hath lost its dominion, and Regal commanding power, being now an entruding usurper, Rom. 6.12, 14.

When we have washed us, & made us clean, ceasing to do evil, learning to do wel, &c. Isa 1.16.

When we find sinne more sowre and bitter

then ever we found it sweet, having our fruit in holines, becoming servants of righteousness, Rom. 6.18. 21.

When our chief sin, most predominant, striving for dominion, is subdued & vanquished 2 Sam. 22.24.

When the Lord shall have washed away all the filth of our iniquity, by the Spirit of Iudgement and by the Spirit of burning, Isa. 4.4.

When we have been soundly convinced of the out of measure sinfulness thereof, filth, horror, danger,

And thereupon apprehend and apply unto our souls, Christs everlasting righteousness, &c. Ioh. 16.8, 9.

When we have been soundly beaten & frightened from it, our greatest care now being what

so do for salvation, Acts
9.6. Acts 16.26.

When God hath plan-
ned in the soul a sound
hatred and resolution
against all sin, allowing
themselves in no evil
action whatsoever, Rom
7.16, 17.

When we endeavour
constantly to purifie
our selves, even as Christ
is pure, 1 Iohn 3.3.

When we are dead to
sin, and live unto righte-
ousnes, 1 Pet. 1.24.

When in the constant
temper of a waking ten-
der conscience, the accu-
sations, clamours, hues-
& crys of sin, have ceas-
ed as formerly to fright
& torment us, Rom. 5.1.

When we have truly
mourned over Christ
whom our sinnes have
pierced, Zech. 3.12.

When the command-
ing power of the Spirit
of life which is in Christ

Iesus, hath freed us from
the commanding pow-
er of sinne and death,
Rom. 8.3.

XCVII.

D E A T H.

Generals.

IT is appointed for
all men once to die
and after that commeth
the judgment, Heb. 9.27

No man liveth which
shall not see death, or
deliver his soul from
the power of the grave,
Pl. 89.48.

The dead praise not
the Lord, neither any
that go down into si-
lence, Pl. 115.17.

When wicked men die,
their expectation peri-
sheth with the hope of
worst men, Pro. 11.7.

Through our rejoicing
in Christ we ought to
die daily, 1 Cor. 15.21.

Darknesse, with a
shadow of Death, will
stain.

stain all things, Job 3.5

One may long for death, and not find it, and dig for it more then for hid treasures, and re-joyce exceedingly, when they have found the grave, Job, 32.1. Rev. 6.9

God can bring out to light the shadow of death, Job 1.2.22.

It is a duty to remember it, Job 30.22.

There is no remembrance of God, nor any giving him thanks in the grave, Ps. 6.5.

The issues from it be- longeth unto God, Psal 68. 20.

Many times wicked men have no bands in their death, Ps. 73.4.

We may desire to live that wee may do more good, Ps. 71.18.

Christ both dyed, rose again and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living, Rom. 14.9.

The way to prosper and to bee kept from sinning, is often to remember our later end, Deut. 32.29.

Tryals.

The dead must not be mourned for without hope. 1 Thes. 4.13.

It is God who puts an end to the shadow thereof, Job 38.3.

It is God who lifts us up from the gates thereof, Ps. 9.13.

God must lighten our eyes, that we sleep not the sleep of death, Ps. 30. 3.

It is he who delivers our soul in death, Ps 33.19.

It is he who delivers our soul in death, Psal. 33.19.

It is a wicked signe, to make a covenant with death & hell, Is. 28.15.

Good men are taken away from the evill to come, Isa. 57.11.

Is

Ex

Excellencies

The daytherof is better
betterthen the day when
one is born, Ecclef. 4. 1.

Encouragements.

The death of the Saints
is precious in Gods
fight, 1s. 116. 15.

As in Adam all die,
so in Christ shall all be
made alive, 1Cor. 15. 22.

As by man came death
so by man came also the
resurrection from the
dead, 1Cor. 15. 21.

Death is swallowed up
in victory, 1Cor. 15. 54.

Death to the Saints hath
no sting, 1Cor. 15. 55.

The sting thereof is
sin, 1Cor. 15. 56.

Christ he tasted death
for all men, Heb. 2. 9.

Christ did deliver them
who for feare of death
were all their life time
subject to bondage, Heb.
2. 15.

Such are blessed who
die in the Lord, Rev.
14. 13,

Whether we live or
die, we live and die un-
to the Lord; and whe-
ther living or dying, we
are the Lords, Ro. 14. 8.

What it is.

It is an enemy, and
the last enemy which
shall be destroyed,
1 Cor. 15. 26.

The house appointed
for all the living, Job
30. 23.

An estate of peace,
Isa. 57. 3.

The way of all the
earth, Josh. 23. 3.

The time of refresh-
ing from the presence
of the Lord, Act. 3. 19.

A sleep, 1Thes. 4. 13.

A gathering to our
fathers. 2Kings 22. 20.

A resting from our
labours, Rev. 14. 13.

A removing from the
evill to come, Isaiah.
57. 2.

A falling asleepe in
Christ, 1Cor. 15. 18.

Cure

Cure.

Righteousnes delivereth
from death, Pro. 10. 2.

To have a share in
the first resurrection,
Rev. 20. 6.

XCVIII.

Resurrection.

Generals.

If a man die he shall
rise again, Iob 14. 14.

God will redeem our
soul from the power of
the grave, for he will
receive us, Ps. 49. 15.

If Christ be risen,
there must needs be a
resurrection from the
dead, 1 Cor 15. 15, 16.

All possible helps are
few enough to attaine
unto the resurrection of
the dead, Phil, 3. 11.

Them that are asleep
in Jesus, wil God bring
with him, 1 Thes. 4. 14.

They that sleep in the
dust, of the earth shall
awake,

Some to everlasting

life, and some to shame
and contempt, Da. 12. 2

God is not the God
of the dead, but of the
living, Mat. 22. 23.

As in Adam all die,
so in Christ shall all be
made alive, 1 Cor. 15. 22

Though after our
skin worms destroy the
body, yet in our flesh,
we shall see God Iob 9. 25

The houre commeth
when all that are in the
graves, shall hear the
voice of the Son of God
and those who hear his
voice shall live, John
5. 25.

God turnes men un-
to dust, and again hee
sayes, return ye sonnes
of Adam, Ps. 90. 3.

It was typified by the
vision of Ezakiels dry
bones, Ezrk. 37. 4.

Ezek. 37. 7.

The Jewes by tradi-
tion knew the resur-
rection, from the dead,
Luk. 20. 27.

There is an allusion into it to comfort the distressed estate of the Church, Isa. 26, 19.

Those who have been planted with Christ, according to the similitude of his death, even so shall they be according to the similitude of his resurrection, Ro. 6. 5

Christ shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and shall gather his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of the earth to other, Mat. 24. 31

If wee believe that Jesus is dead, and rose again, even so also them that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him, 1 Thes. 4. 14.

Tryals

Christ is the resurrection and the life; those dead, believing in him shall live, John 11. 25.

It is God who quick-

neth the dead, and calleth things that are not as though they were Rom. 4. 17.

God who raised Christ will raise us up. by his own power, 1 Cor. 6. 14. As by man came death so by man came also the Resurrection from the dead, 1 Cor. 15. 21.

As we have born the Image of the earthly, so shall we also beare the Image of the heavenly, 1 Cor. 15. 49.

God giveth the dead a body at his pleasure 1 Cor. 15. 38.

We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye 1 Cor. 15. 51.

Christ shall change our vile bodies, and make them like unto his glorious body, Ph. 3. 21

In the Resurrection they neither marry, nor are

are married, but are as
the Angels in Heaven
Mat. 22. 30.

Encouragements

That the body shal rise
again, and not be left
in the grave, is matter
of gladnesse, rejoicing
& confidence, Pl. 169.

That notwithstanding
death in our flesh, wee
shal see God, Iob 19. 25

That God wil ransom
us from the power of
the grave, Hos. 13. 14.

Christ wil lose none gi-
ven him, but raise
them up at the last day,
Ioh. 6. 39

Order.

Christ the first fruits,

Afterwards they
that are Christs, at his
comming, 1 Cor. 11. 23.

The Lord himself
shall discend from
heaven with a shout,
and with the voice of
the Arch. Angel, and
the trump of God,

And the dead in

Christ shall rise first,
1 Thes. 4. 16.

Then we which are
alive, shal be caught up
together with them in
the clouds, to meet
the Lord in the Ayre,
1 Thes. 4. 17.

Those that are alive
at the comming of the
Lord, shal not prevent
them that are asleepe,
1 Thes. 4. 15.

Manner.

Then God giveth at
his pleasure bodies, as
to the rotted and revi-
ved corn, 1 Cor. 15. 38.

It is sowed in cor-
ruption, and is raised in
incorruption 1 Cor. 15. 42

It is sowed a naturall
body, and it is raised a
spirituall 1 Cor. 15. 44.

Use.

Serious meditations
thereof, causes us to
keep a good conscience
before God and before
men, Act. 24. 16.

XCIX.

XCIX.

Last Judgement.

Generals.

THere is a Judgement to come for all our vain workes, Eccles. 11. 10.

Every secret work shall be brought to judgement with every secret thing, whether it be good or bad, Eccles. 12. 13.

Whatsoever secret pleasures we enjoy, yet for all these we must come to judgement, Eccl. 12. 14. We must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 10.

The heavens and the earth which now are, are reserved by the same word, to be burnt with fire against the day of judgement, 2 Pet. 3. 7.

God hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness by Christ, Acts 17. 31.

Of every idle word that a man shall speak, he shall make an account at the day of judgement, Mat. 12. 36.

The Saints shall judge the world with the Angels, 1 Cor. 6. 2.

It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah, then for the contemnners of the word Mat. 10. 15.

The twelve disciples shall sit on Thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel, Mat. 19. 28.

The secrets of all hearts shall be judged according to the Gospell, Rom. 2. 17.

He shall come to judge with ten thousand of his Saints Jude 14.

Judgement mercilesse shall be shewed to them that shew no mercy,

Manner.

The Son of man shall come in glory with

with all his holy Angels melt with fervent heat,
Mat. 25. 31. The earth also, and

All nations shall be gathered before him, the works that are there-
in shall be burnt up,
He shall separate them 2 Pet. 3. 10.

one from another, as a The dead both small
shepherd divideth his and great, were seen to
sheep from the goates, stand before God, and
the books of life were
Mat. 25. 32. opened,

Christ shall set the sheep And the dead were judg-
on his right hand, and ed out of those books, a-
and the goats on the left cording to their works,
hand, Math. 25. 33. Rev. 20. 12.

The Angels shall The sea gave up her
then separate the wick dead, which were in it,
ed from among the just and death and heli de-
Mat. 13. 49. livered up the dead,

Christ shall send the And they were judged
sheep on his right hand every man according to
into everlasting life, his works, Rev. 20. 13.

And the wicked shall *Signes preceeding it.*
go into everlasting pu- False Christs and de-
nishment, Mat. 25. 46. ceivers, Mat. 24. 5, 24.

Certainty

That day will come Wars and rumors of
as a thief in the night, wars, Mat. 24. 6, 7.

in the which the hea- Abundance of iniqui-
vens shall passe away as ty with coldnesse of
with a winde, love, Mat. 24. 12.

And the elements shall *Signes*

Signes in the Sunne,
and in the Moon, and
in the Starres,

And upon the earth
distresse of Nations
with perplexity,

The Sea, and the
waves roaring,

Mens hearts failing
them for fear of things
which are coming on
the earth,

The powers of heaven
shaking, Luk. 21. 25. 26

As the lightning com-
meth out of the East
and shineth into the
West, so shal also the
coming of the Son of
man be, Mat. 24. 27.

The darkning of the
Sunne and Moon, and
the Starres falling from
Heaven.

And the powers of hea-
ven shaken, Mat. 24.
29.

Then shal appear the
sign of the Son of man
&c. vers. 27.

C.

HEAVEN.

Generals.

BY the breath of Gods
mouth, the heavens
were made, Ps. 33. 6.

It cannot be measu-
red, Jer. 31. 37.

We must endure af-
flictions till hee looke
down from heaven up-
on us, Lam. 3. 50.

When God will af-
flict us, our persecutors
shall be swifter then the
Eagles of Heaven,
Lam. 4. 19.

It is a Kingdome
prepared for us, before
the foundation of the
world, Mat. 24. 34.

It is easier for a ca-
mell to go through a
needles eye, then for a
rich man to enter there-
in, Luk. 18. 35.

His will is done in
heaven, Mat. 6. 9.

Unlesse we be con-
verted

verted and become as little children we can by no meanes enter therein, Mar. 18. 3.

Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter therein, John 3. 5.

The Little ones Angels behold our Fathers face which is in heaven, Mat. 18. 10.

It shal be given them for whom it is prepared of the Father, Matth. 20. 23.

Earthly minded men cannot conceive of heavenly things, Joh. 3. 12.

A man can receive nothing unlesse it bee given him from heaven, Iohn 3. 27.

Titles thereof.

The high and lofty place of eternity, Isa. 57. 15.

An inheritance immortal undefiled, 1 Pet. 1. 4

The Kingdome of heaven, Mat. 7. 21.

The heavenly Jerusalem, Heb. 12. 32.

The city of the living God, Heb. 12. 22.

Abrahams bosome, Luke 16. 22.

Our fathers house, Joh. 14. 1.

Many Mansions, Joh. 14. 1.

A building given of God, 2 Cor. 5. 1.

A house not made with hands. 1 Cor. 1. 5.

The Kingdome of God, Mat. 6. 33.

Our house which is from heaven, 2 Cor. 5. 2

Jerusalem which is above, the mother of us all, Gal. 4. 26.

Very heaven, Heb. 9. 24

The holy place, Heb. 10. 9.

A heavenly Country Heb. 11. 16.

The Celestiall Jerusalem, Heb. 12. 32.

The New Jerusalem Rev. 3. 12.

Gods

Gods throne, Mat. 5.

34.

The place of Gods habitation, *Pl.* 33-14.

Tryals.

The Heavens were opened - unto Ezekiel to see the Visions of God, *Ezek.* 1. 1.

Stephen saw the heavens opened, and the sonne of man standing on the right hand of God, *Act.* 7. 56.

Paul was wrapt up into the third heaven, seeing visions not lawfull to utter, *2 Cor.* 12. 4

Unlesse our righteousness exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, we shal in no wayes enter into it, *Mat.* 5. 20.

We must not sweare Gods throne, *Mat.* 5. 34

Who humble themselves as little children are greatest therein, *Mat.* 18. 4.

Our greatest joy should be, that our names are written therein *Luk.* 10. 20.

The unrighteous shall not inherit it, *1 Cor.* 6. 7

Some have made themselves chaste for the kingdome of heaven, *Mat.* 19. 12.

A voice from thence witnessed for Christ, *Mat.* 3. 17.

Puplicans and Harlots may enter therein, before hypocrites, *Mat.* 31. 21.

All power is given to Christ in heaven and in earth, *Mat.* 28. 18.

It is within us. *Luk.* 17. 22.

Selling and losing all for Christ, we have Treasure in Heaven, *Luke.* 17. 22.

Those who leave and sell all for it, shal have much more in this world, and life ever-

overlasting Luke 18.30

Our voice in prayer should be lifted up thither, Iohn 17 1.

When we have finished our work upon earth given us, we may boldly beg for it, Iohn 17.4.

The holy Ghost came downe rushing from thence on the Apostles, like the rushing of a mighty winde, Act. 2.2.

It must containe Christ untill all things fore prophecied be fulfilled, Act. 3 2.

Under heaven, no other name to get thither but by the name of Christ, Act. 4.14.

Christ shall come from thence, as he was seen ascend thither, Act. 1.11.

Est. etc & condition thereof,

There they neither marry, nor are married but are as the Angels in heaven, Mar, 12.25.

It is an inheritance immortall, undefiled I Pet. 1. 4.

There neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, nor thieves dig through to steal, Mat 6.14.

There all teares are wiped from our eyes,

There shall be no more death,

Neither sorrow nor crying, nor any more pain. Rev. 21.4.

The glory of God lightens it,

The Lamb is the light thereof, Rev. 21. 23,

There shall be no night Rev. 21 25.

No sun, nor any need of the moon, Rev. 21. 25.

There shall enter no unclean thing that defileth, &c. save those who are written in the Lambs book, Rev. 21. 27.

There shall be no more curse, Rev, 22.3.

There we shall see his face, His

His nameshal be in our
foreheads, Rev. 22. 4.

In his presence there
is the fulnesse of joy,

At his right hand
pleasures for evermore,
Ps. 16. 11.

There we shall be
abundantly filled with
the fatnes of his house,

There we shal drink
out of the rivers of his
pleasures, Ps. 36. 8.

With him there is the
fountain of life,

In his light we shall
see light, Psal. 36. 9.

There we shal know
even as we are known,
and see face to face,
1 Cor. 13. 12.

There we shal be like
him,

There we shall see
him as he is, 1 Iohn 3. 2.

There we shall bee
lled with all the ful-
nesse of God, Ephes.
3. 19,

CI. Of Angels.

Generals.

THere were good &
evil Angels once in
Heaven, 2 Pet. 2. 4.

There is no expresse
place mentioning the
time of their Creation.

The evil Angels kept
not their station; but
having sinned are cast
down in hel unto chains
of darkndsse, reserved
for damnation 2 Pet. 2. 11

For speciall services
they are sometimes per-
mitted, and are able to
assume humane shapes,
Gen. 18. 1. Don. 10.
Luke 24. 4.

Upon occasion, they
descend and ascend to
do service to the Al-
mighty Gen. 28. 12.

They were not all so
pure, but folly was char-
ged upon some of them
Iob 4. 18.

They

They know not the day and houre of the last judgment, Mat. 24. 36

They must not be worshipped, Col. 2. 18. Judg. 6. 21.

An Angel of light teaching any false doctrine is to be neglected and accursed, Gal. 1. 8.

Christ was made so much more excellent then the Angels, in that he hath obtained a more excellent name then they, Heb. 1. 4.

The world to come is not put into subjection unto the Angels, Heb. 2. 5.

Christ in his humane nature was for a space made inferiour unto them, that by the sufferings of death he might taste death for all men Heb. 2. 9.

They are Gods hoste Gen 32. 2.

Their names are secret, Judg. 13. 18.

Their Power

They according unto occasions, have great power to inflict grievous punishments and crosses, Gen. 19. 11.

They can make infinite destruction when God sets them on, 2 King. 19. 31. Is. 37. 36. 2 Sam. 24. 16.

They excel in strength and fore shew wonderful things, Ps. 103. 10. Rev. 8. 9. 10.

Tryals.

Their countenance at sometime is very terrible, Judg. 13. 6.

We should not be rash before the Angels to speak or vow, Ec. 5. 5

They did sometimes appear in dreams, and forewarn of things to come Mat. 20. Act. 10. 3

They occasionally can heal diseases in troubled waters Iohn 5. 4.

Gods chariots are twenty

twenty thousand thousand Angels, where God is in the midst of them, Ps. 68. 16.

After the resurrection we shall be as the Angels of God in heaven, Mat. 22. 20.

When Christ cometh in the glory, then all his holy Angels will accompany him, Mat. 25. 31.

Christ at his sufferings could have commanded more then ten legions of Angels, Mat. 26. 35.

Christs second coming shall be with a great shout, and with the voice of the Archangel, 1 Thes. 4. 16.

Christ shall shew himself from heaven with his mighty Angels, 2 Thes. 1. 7.

The Law was received by the ordinance of Angels, Acts 7. 53.

It was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediator, Gal. 3. 19.

The word spoken by them was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward, Heb. 2. 1.

Christ in no sort took their nature, but the seed of Abraham, Heb. 2. 16.

The Saints in this life are come to the fellowship & communion with innumerable Angels, Heb. 12. 22.

Angelicall tongues without love is nothing 1 Cor. 13.

What they are

They are Gods ministering spirits, terrible in action, Heb. 1. 7.

They are swift messengers betwixt heaven and earth, to comfort the faithful, Dan. 9. 21.

Offices on Earth

They are at all times ready to do good acceptable services, Gen.

16. 7, 8. Mat. 4. 11. Mar. 28. 2.

Occasionally, they comfort the Saints according unto their ex-
gents, Gen. 21.17. & 22.11

Sometimes they are set to stop us in our sin-
ful courses against God
Num. 21.12, 35.

They sometime take notice of great offences
to rebuke them, Iudg.
2:1, 2.

At Gods command they can work miracles
Iudg. 6.21.

They are all ministring Spirits, sent forth to
minister for their sakes
who shall be heires of
salvation, Heb. 1. 14.

They pitch round about
them that fear him, to
deliver them, Ps. 34.7.

They scatter and per-
secute those whom the
Lord is angry with,
Ps. 35. 5, 6.

In extreme great dan-
gers they have charge
over the Saints, to keep

them in all their wayes
and to beare them in
their hands, Psal. 91.
10, 11, 12.

They do Gods com-
mandements in obey-
ing the voice of his
word, Psal. 103.20.

To reveal stranger things
to come, Dan. 8.19.

Occasionally they de-
livered messages from
Heaven, Luke 1.13.

Sometimes they fore-
warn of dangers, Luke
2. 13.

They revealed to the
shepherds the glad ty-
dings of Christs incar-
nation, Luk. 2.11.15.

They comforted the
Disciples at Christs a-
scension, and so depart-
ed, Act. 1.11.

They have delivered
the Saints, and so de-
parted from them, Act.
12. 7, 10.

Their words upon earth
were stedfast and firme
and

454 815 Of Angels.

and disobedience there- ming fire ; 2 Thess.
unto severely punished, I. 7.

Heb. 2.2.

They perform speedy
extraordinary employ-
ment at Gods appoint-
ment, Luke 16.22.

Offices at Christs com-
ming to Judgement.

They all accompa-
ny CHRIST in flam-

With a loud sound
of trumpet they shall
gather together the E-
lect from the four
winds, and from the
one end of Heaven
to the other, Matth.
24. 21.

They praise GOD
continually, Rev. 4.11.

F I N I S.

heft.

ound
shall
he E-
foure
n the
eaven
latth.

GOD
II.